

Paris

SURRY COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA
ABSTRACTS
DEED BOOKS A, B, and C
(1770-1788)

Geo Paris

Abstracted and Compiled
Corrected and Revised

A:140-142 - 1 June 1772 - Thomas Reed, Excr. Last Will & Test of Clement Reed, Junr, deceased, Charlotte Co., Va. appoint my friend Isaac Reed, my lawful Atty to convey to Thomas Joyce, Charlotte Co., Va. deed for 540 ac land S & middle fork Crooked Ck in Surry Co., N. C.; Granville Gr to Clement Reed 10 May 1762. Benjamin Green) s/Thomas Reed, Executor

A:142 - 1 June 1773 - Bill of Sale: Benjmain Priem to George Paris, 5 pds, all my interest in land & bldgs. thereon on waters of Muddy Ck called Three Springs Jo. Armstrong) s/Benjmain Priem

A:199,200 - 19 Oct 1775 - Jonathan Osburn to Stephen Osburn, 10 pds Sterling Money of Great Britain, 150 ac Lovings Ck, middle fork Tararrat River; Granville Gr 400 ac to Patrick Coule, deceased, 1762; by James Coules, son and heir of Patrick to Jonathan Osburn March 1774. Mart. Armstrong) George Paris) s/Jonathan Osburn

A:407 - 1 June 1773 - Bill of Sale - Benjamin Prince to George Paris. (no pds) one lot in Town of Richmond, #5, on NW Square. s/Benjmain Prince John Cunningham)

I:22. 16 Aug. 1774. Bill of Sale from Martin Armstrong to George Parris lot #2 in SW Sq. of Richmond where Parris now lives for 3 proc. Wit: Jno Armstrong. Rec. Feb. Ct. 1775.

Wit: 975. R2a

This shows descendants of Col Alexander Parrish, an original settler of South Carolina

THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

VOL. XXVI

JULY, 1925

No. 3

COLONEL ALEXANDER PARRIS, AND PARRIS
ISLAND

Compiled by MABEL L. WEBBER

Frequent requests for information concerning the correct form of spelling Parris Island, and the origin of the name, has led to the gathering of the data here printed, which supplements the pamphlet *Parris Island* by A. S. Salley, Jr.¹

The island now known as Parris Island is said to have been the site of the ill-fated Charlesfort built by the French in 1562,² the region was called by the Indians, "Wamabee."³

On August 12, 1698, the Lords Proprietors of South Carolina conferred upon Major Robert Daniell the title of Landgrave, which carried with it land grants to the extent of 48,000 acres; part of the lands selected by Major Daniell included "all y^e tract of land commonly called Port Royall Island" containing three thousand and twenty acres, situated at the mouth of Port Royall River,⁴ The warrant was dated 9th March, 1698/9.

By a deed, dated April 17, 1701, Landgrave Robert Daniell of Berkeley County, conveyed to Edward Archer, of Barbadoes, planter, consideration one hundred pounds current money of the province, all the 3020 acres included in the warrant of 9th March, 1698/9.

¹ Bull. No. 5, 1919, Historical Commission of S. C.

² This Magazine, vol. XXV, p. 88, and vol. XXVI, p. 34.

³ May by Edward Cisp, published about 1711.

⁴ Salley, "Parris Island."

137

138 SO. CA. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

In a memorial entered 10th May, 1733, Alexander Parris describes among his lands:

"One Tract of Land, containing Three Thousand and Twenty Acres, called Port Royal Island lying and being in the Parish of St. Helena, in Granville County being one large Island and eight smaller, granted unto Robert Daniell, Esqr. by a grant dated 9th of May, 1706 [sic] at yearly rent of one shilling pr 100 acres, butting and bounding to Southwest, on Port Royal River, to Northwest on a creek running out of the said river, to the northeast on a Creek, running out of the Port Royal River, which said Tract of Land was conveyed unto the said Alexander Parris by a deed of sale signed by Edward Archer dated the 1st day of July, 1715.

N.B. One Thousand Three Hundred and Twenty Acres of the above large Island, was given by a Deed of gift signed by Alexander Parris unto John De la Bere."⁵

John de la Bere married Jane, daughter of Col. Alexander Parris as shown by the latter's will.

Col. Alexander Parris, as Alexander Parris of Charles Town, Esq. made his will 6 Feb. 1735, proved 17 March, 1735/6.⁶ Leaves to grandsons James Parris and John Parris, sons of his son Alexander Parris, one hundred pounds current money per annum until they are twenty-one. To granddaughter Sarah de la Bere, a negro woman, in the possession of her father Mr. John de la Bere; negro boy Scipio to grandson George de la Bere, now in possession of his father John de la Bere.

To grandson James Parris £15,000 current money when 21; to grandson John Parris £15,000 current money when 21.

Legacies to said grandsons James and John Parris in lieu and in satisfaction of any claim they or their father Alexander Parris may make on "my island called Archer's Island near Port Royal, and if my said son Alexander Parris, and grandsons James and John Parris make any pretensions whatsoever to the said Island, or shall give my son John Parris or his heirs any molestation or trouble in his or his heirs Possession thereof, then bequests to said son and grandsons to be void."

To son Alexander Parris, father of grandsons James and John Parris, one mourning ring and all wearing apparel; to grandson John Alexander Parris, gold buttons, buckles and rings.

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ Probate Court, Charleston, S. C., Book 1733-1737, page 313.

COLONEL ALEXANDER PARRIS AND PARRIS ISLAND 139

To son John de la Bere, daughter Jane de la Bere, son-in-law John Davis, daughter Ann Davis, son-in-law Mr. Peter Boynton, captain Edward Lightwood, Cousin Jona Collins and Mr. John Champneys each a gold mourning ring.

Residue of real and personal estate to beloved son, John Parris, who is also sole executor.

Childermas Croft, James Osmond, Catherine Roche, John Champneys and Charles Pinckney, witnesses.

"Memorandum, I desire my son John Parris to pay unto my Cousin Jane Russell, or such person as she may appoint £50 current money . . . no interest thereby to be vented in her husband." Dated 6 Feb. 1735, Childermas Croft and James Osmond, witnesses.

Col. Alexander Parris was buried March 12th, 1735/6; his wife, Mrs. Mary Parris, having been buried June 15th 1734, (St. Philip's Register)

The South-Carolina Gazette for Saturday, March 13, 1736, contains the following account of Col. Parris:

"On Wednesday last died Alexander Parris, Esq.; (after an Indisposition of Six Weeks) at the age of Seventy-four, wanting a few days, one of the oldest Settlers in this Province, in which he had been Forty-five Years; He had been Forty-one years married to his wife who died nine Two years past, and from her had 53 Children and Grand-Children, who are sensible of their Loss, as he had always shown himself with the Affection of a loving Husband and a tender Parent. He had the Honour to be in all publick Offices in this Government, Civil and Military, both of Honour and Profit, in all of which he never had regard to his private Interest. He had very much at Heart the building and finishing the present Church in Charles-Town, and was not wanting either by Persuasion or Example to do all that in him lay to compleat the same; He always shew'd himself to be a humane and charitable Benefactor of the Poor, and of a generous and benevolent Disposition to all his Friends and Mankind in general. At his own request his Corps was interred on Friday Evening in a decent plain manner, attended by most of the Inhabitants of this place."

¹ St. Philip's Church, which was not completed until 1735, burned 15th Feb, 1835 (Dalcho, p. 120). From the will of Col. Parris it is hard to find out where the 53 children and grandchildren come in; death must have taken a heavy toll from his family.

140 SO. CA. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

Col. Parris, besides "Archer's Island" owned a number of other tracts of land and a large house in Charles Town on the Bay, which was destroyed in the dreadful fire of 1740. He purchased Hog Island in March, 1708, from Elizabeth, widow of Landgrave Edmund Bellinger.¹

On 23 Jan. 1724, Alexander Parris and Mary his wife, convey in trust to William Gibbons and Jonah Collins of Craven County, planter, in consideration that the said Mary Parris, renounced all her right and title of dower or claim unto 2750 acres of land part of a certain tract of land at mouth of Port Royal River in Granville County, commonly called Archer's Island, lately conveyed to Alexander Parris, Junr. (sic) and John Delahore. Said Alexander Parris for love of said wife, Mary, conveys to her 17 acres in Berkeley County granted 12 Sept. 1694, to Edmund Bellinger, called Hogg Island, and conveyed 23 Mar. 1708 by Elizabeth Bellinger to said Alexander Parris. The said Alexander Parris or his heirs at their own cost within two years, to build . . .

"A good substantial house, with brick chimney at each end, same to be 32 feet long and 16 wide, a shed to be added the whole length of the house, the story to be 10 feet high and the two rooms above to be lathed and plastered, and to have three Dormant windows, the whole house to be boarded within with Inch Boards and Lathed and Plastered within and Sided at the top, the windows to be glazed. . . ."

Evidently the house was built for Parris and his wife sell the property (Hog Island) to Captain John Gascoigne in March, 1730,² and he re-sells a few years later and advertises that the island contains a dwelling house.³

Col. Parris also had a grant 5 August, 1711, to the marshland later called Shute's Folly, now known as Castle Pinckney; his heirs held this until 28 May, 1746, when his grandson, John Alexander Parris sold it to Joseph Shute.⁴

In a deed dated November 22, 1710, Alexander Parris and Mary his wife convey 1000 acres to Thomas Lynch, recital is made that

¹ This Magazine, Vol. XXIX, p. 88.

² M.C.O., Book D, page 183.

³ This Magazine, Vol. XXIX, pp. 88-89.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Ibid., page 91.

COLONEL ALEXANDER PARRIS AND PARRIS ISLAND 141

the tract was granted to Edmund Bellinger Sept. 8, 1697, who by deed bearing date April 28, 1704, conveyed it to Alexander Parris, situated on the Southwest side of Wando River, "Commonly called or known by the name of Four Mens Ramble"; Elizabeth Bellinger Relict and Executrix of said Edmund Bellinger by deed of release executed after the death of said Edmund Bellinger dated 20th March 1708, confirmed the sale, the consideration being £280.⁵

Besides the above lands Col. Parris owned a plantation on "Shemmes" Creek, Christ Church Parish, called "Idingrion," lands on Pedee River, and a large house on the Bay in Charleston, which was destroyed by the Great Fire of 1740.

Col. Parris left his estate very much involved; the General Assembly passed an Act March 25, 1738 entitled:

"Act for the better securing the Fund of 27171 pounds 4 shillings, five and a quarter pence due to the public from the estate of Alexander Parris deceased late public Treasurer and Receiver of this Province." Charles Pinckney, Speaker, and Gabriel Manigault, Public-Treasurer were appointed trustees and commissioners to settle the indebtedness.

On 19th September, 1751,⁶ Charles Pinckney and Gabriel Manigault, Esqs, as trustees, release to Col. Nathaniel Barnwell of Beaufort, one moiety or half of an island called Archer's Island, reciting that whereas John Parris, Esq. late of Charleston, deceased, eldest son and heir at law, also devisee and executor of the last will of Alexander Parris, Esq, late Public Treasurer and Receiver, deceased, in and by his certain indenture of lease and release, 23rd and 24th March, 1737, to the commissioners appointed to adjust and settle the said Alexander Parris's account, John Parris to secure the indebtedness of his father had conveyed to Charles Pinckney and Gabriel Manigault, a house (since burnt down) fronting the Bay in Charles Town; an island behind Johnson's Fort called Three Pine Island; 550 acres in Craven County bounding on Noah Serre, granted to said Alexander Parris; 500 acres on Winyah River, bounding East on Pedee, nine town lots in

⁵ Register's Records, 1711-1714, p. 279, from Hf Commission, kindness of Mr. A. S. Salley, Jr.

⁶ Statutes at Large, Vol. 3, p. 501.

⁷ Menne Conveyance Office, Bk. L, pp. 103 and 117.

Beaufort (numbers given) and one half of a certain Island near Port Royal, commonly called Archer's Island, adjoining the other moiety belonging to John De la Bere, Esq.

John Alexander Parris, on 26th Nov. 1751, by release and confirmation, disclaiming any estate or claim to the said one half of Archer's Island, being the southern most moiety, with the broken islands and the entrance of Port Royal Harbour, describing himself as eldest son and heir-at-law of Alexander Parris, lately called Alexander Parris, Junr, and also heir-at-law of Col. Alexander Parris, late Public Treasurer and Receiver.

John Parris, eldest son of Col. Alexander Parris, was buried Sept. 24, 1735 (St. Philip's Register) his will is missing, but is partially recited in a deed.¹⁸

James Osmond and John Champneys seem to have been his executors; the inventory of his estate, with that of his father's, was taken in January and March 1738/9,¹⁹ the inventories included the personal property at Archer's Island, Islington Plantation in Christ Church Parish, and the house in Charles Town. Islington Plantation, according to a mortgage dated 23 Jan'y 1727/8,²⁰ by Col. Alexander Parris to Tweedie Somerville and Elizabeth his wife, "only sister and administratrix of Wm. Gibbon, Esq, deceased, member of His Majesty's Council," contained 1020 acres, situated in Christ Church Parish, made up of four plantations, 540 acres having been bought of John and Richard Woodward; it bounded West and South on "Shemie" creek, East on Joseph Law, North on Elizabeth Quelch.

John Parris left a son, John Alexander Parris, who was his heir, but in case he died under age and without legal heirs, then John Alexander Parris, son of Alexander Parris, junr. was to inherit; John Alexander Parris, son of John, died in July, 1739.²¹

With the selling of the Southern half the name Parris as owners of the Island disappears, but just as it was not called Archer's Island until after it had passed out of the ownership of Edward Archer, so now in the period of 1751 to 1752, it appears on the

¹⁸ This Magazine, vol. 19, p. 91.

¹⁹ Probate Court, Inventories 1739-43, pp. 13 and 18.

²⁰ M. C. O., Book H, page 87.

²¹ St. Philip's Register, July 26, 1739. "Then was buried John Parris, a Boy."

records as "Parris's or Archer's Island," and on DeBrahm's Map, 1757, it is given as "Parris's Island," and a number of later maps follow this form.

The Dela Beres held on to their half of the Island; in February, 1738 John Dela Bere advertises for sale one half of an island near Port Royal, 1500 acres, already settled also 35 or 40 negro slaves.²²

John Dela Bere died before June 30, 1739,²³ when his estate is advertised. His wife Jane died 30th April, 1737, (St. Helena's Register).

On 26th June 1758, George Dela Bere of Granville County, planter, released to Thomas Wigg plantation left to George Delabere by his father John Delabere, Esq. in his last will; one half of Archer's Island on Port Royal River conveyed by Col. Alexander Parris to said John Delabere, by deed 22 Dec. 1722; the other half being sold to and then the property of Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell. "My said fathers moiety is still to be divided agreeable to his will between my brother John Kennard Delabere and myself, said moiety of whole Island containing 1375 acres. My half must contain about 682½ acres."²⁴

Jan. 16, 1759, John Kennard Delabere and Ann his wife, of Granville County, planter, convey to Thomas Wigg, esq. 88 acres, bounding N. W. on formerly George Delabere, now Thos Wigg, on Parris's or Archer's Island.²⁵ Again in 30th April 1768 John Kennard Delabere with Ann his wife conveyed to William Elliott, 160 acres, on "Parris's Island, formerly Archer's Island," bounding S. E. on William Elliott, S. W. on Broad River, N. W. on John Kennard Delabere.

As late as 1793, Sarah Dill conveys by deed of gift, to her son Thomas Taylor, 1/3 of a tract of land on "Parris's" Island, formerly the property of John Kennard Dela Bere.²⁶ Sarah Dill's maiden name was Russell, she was the daughter of Stephen Russell, of James Island, and Jane Collins; this Jane is the "Cozen Jane Russell" mentioned in the will of Col. Alexander Parris, and was apparently his niece; George Russell, son of Jane (Collins)

²² S. C. Gazette, Feb. 13, 1738.

²³ Ibid., June 30, 1739.

²⁴ M. C. O. Bk. E4, p. 199.

²⁵ Ibid., p. 221.

²⁶ M. C. O., Book 1, p. 475.

and Stephen Russell, was the second husband of Sarah, daughter of John Dela Bere (she married first Edward Morris, died 1753 and second 1754 George Russell, St. Helena's Register). George Russell and his wife Sarah were cousins; Sarah Russell (who married first, John Taylor, and second John Dill) was a sister of George Russell. Just how Sarah Dill came by the land on Parris Island does not appear on the records here, and the Beaufort records are gone. Possibly by inheritance; if John Kennard Dela Bere died without issue, the children of his sister Sarah Russell would inherit, and they dying under age, their father took the property, and either willed the property to his sister, or died intestate (Mar. 1799) and she inherited as heir-at-law. Certainly the island took the name from the Parris family, and part of it remained in the family (female line) down to nearly 1800.

Col. Alexander Parris (1661-1736) and his wife Mary (died 1734 some evidence that she was a daughter of James Collins who died before 1698 and had a wife Jane) had issue according to the will of Col. Parris:

1. John, born 1700 or earlier, died 1738. Married—and had a son, John Alexander Parris who died under age.

2. Alexander Parris, born 1700 or earlier, died Feb. 19, 1750/51; married (I) 1720 or later, Elizabeth Stanyarne (1704-1738); married (2) June 25, 1741, Mary Cahill. Issue by Elizabeth Stanyarne; I. James Parris, bapt. 1724; II. John Alexander Parris, bapt. 1727; III. Elizabeth, 1727-1729; Issue by Mary Cahill; IV. Mary, born 1738 (illegitimate see St. Helena's Register) V. Jane, born June 1741.

3. Ann, married John Davis, had David Davis, 1728-32, possibly others.

4. dau. md. Peter Boynton.

5. Jane Parris, died 1737; married before 1724, John Dela Bere; issue: I. Keinar Parris, died young, 1724. II. Mary, died young, 1727 (St. Philip's Register) III. Sarah, bapt. Oct. 13, 1725 (St. Philip's Register) married (1) Edward Morris, who died. (2) 1734 George Russell (1728-1779) issue by Russell: I. Jane, 1755-57; Elizabeth, died young; Amelia, born 1757. Sarah, born and died 1759; John Kennard (or Keinar?) Russell. IV. George DelaBere 1733-1761 died S. P. leaving a will. V. John Keinar (or Kennard) Delabere, born 1736. On 21 Dec. 1754, John Ken-

nard De la Bere, Infant child of John De la Bere, late of Beaufort, planter, made application that George Russell be appointed his guardian; married before 1738 Ann Fleming; she married (2nd) 1791, Isaac Rippon, widower.

James Parris (Alexander, Alexander?) married 29th June 1742 Sarah Benison (Christ Church Register).

John (Alexander) Parris, bapt. 1727, died 1752, leaving a will, he was then of St. James Santee. Married, Jan. 25th, 1750, Elizabeth Collins, and had one son, John Alexander Parris.

light sandy soil, which no doubt formed its surface, offered no substantial opposition to the ravages of the waters.

It is only one of many instances of this destruction along the coast.

The site of the original Fort Johnson on James Island opposite to Hog Island has been washed away and is now under water at low tide.⁹

Battery Wagner on Morris Island, the scene of fierce conflict in 1862, 1863, is now many yards at sea. On Coles Island on the Southern edge of James Island the old tabby fort built in 1812 which fifty years ago was far from the water line is now daily threatened by the tide and fast disappearing.

Bird Key, a small island off Stono inlet which seventy years ago had high sand hills upon it, is now a mere sand bank only a few inches above ordinary high tide. More striking as an illustration than all others is the site of the village of Edingsville on the Ocean edge of Edisto Island, which has been entirely swept away and is now in the ocean.

The coast survey records, and geological observations, show that the coast along the South Atlantic States is sinking several inches in the century. In consequence of that depression and the ravages of storms the coast line is slowly retroceding.

While due to the shifting nature of the sand forming the surface of our sea front, when it is washed away in one place, it "makes" in another, yet where what is washed away is soil several feet above high water, what is "made" is only a bank, or shoal, that never increases to more than a few inches above ordinary high tide. And what is once washed away is never (so far as the writer had observed) again returned.

And such has been the fate of Mount Edgecombe. The ravages of the storms of September 1804, August 1813 and September 1822 as described would account for the destruction of everything on such an exposed and unprotected knoll as Hog Island. In 1804 "Fort Johnson was so injured as not to admit the mounting of a single cannon. The breastwork and palisades of Fort Pinckney were washed away."¹⁰ Fort Pinckney was the fortification on

⁹ Charleston Year Book for 1883, p. 475.

¹⁰ Ramsay, Hist. of So. Ca., vol. 2, p. 330.

Shute's Folly island afterwards known as Castle Pinckney: and its protective bulwarks against the attacks of storms, were no doubt much more capable of effective resistance than the light soil of Hog Island. Yet the hurricane of 1804 left Fort Pinckney a ruin.¹¹

SHUTE'S FOLLY ISLAND, AND SOME EARLY QUAKERS. WHY FOLLY?

On 5 August 1711 a grant was made to Col Alexander Parris the then owner of "Hog Island" of 224 acres of Marsh land bounding East and South on Ashley River West on Cooper river and North on Hog Island creek.¹² Col Parris by his will dated 6 February 1735 devised this 224 acres with other property to his son John Parris who survived his father and by his Will dated 1 August 1736 devised it with other property to his son John Alexander Parris with a provision, that in case of his son's death before 18 years of age the property should go to his nephew also named John Alexander Parris.¹³ The son did die before reaching eighteen and the nephew inherited and on 28 May 1746 sold the property to Joseph Shute.¹⁴ On 9 May 1747 Joseph Shute conveyed to John Mackenzie an undivided one half interest in the 224 acres,¹⁵ and on 9 April 1763 one John Shute conveyed to George Murray an undivided one half interest in the same 224 acres stating that this one half interest had been conveyed to him on 20 May 1752 by William Wragg.¹⁶

It was on a bank on the Southern extremity of this grant of 244 acres that in 1797 was constructed the fortification named Fort Pinckney¹⁷ and which later was locally called Castle Pinckney. In later years—sometime since 1890—the brick walls and casemates of the old fort were taken down and the site of the fort used as a depot by the Light House Department of the United States. To the writer it has been a matter of fruitless speculation as to why this marsh Island was called Shute's "Folly;" Of what "folly" in

¹¹ Charleston Year Book for 1883, p. 481.

¹² Proprietary Grants, vol. 39, p. 110.

¹³ M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. C. C., p. 437.

¹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁵ Ibid., Bk. F. F., p. 191.

¹⁶ Ibid., Bk. Z. Z., p. 603.

¹⁷ Charleston Year Book for 1883, p. 481.

Vol 20 of this periodical (1919) - "Register of Christ Church Parish (Chargers & Burials)"

pg 65 - Jno. Parris the son of Alexander Parris, Junior & Elizabeth (his wife) was born Friday 11 Dec 1724 about 6 at night

" 68 - James John Parris was married to Sarah Benison 29 Jan 1742

" 70 - John Parris was married to Elizabeth Collins 25 Jan 1750 in Church - inherited island but sold it. He had 1/4 of Robert's father's share

" 253 Alexander Parris (Jr) was buried 20 Feb 1759/61 (note: This is Alex Jr!) - he had the son who died young

(Also see over - Robert Parris, Esq. - 1722 & 1724 (T.P. 3) Charleston)

this one's son died young

in 1746
1782 in Charleston! Not in V.A. See over

(Separate Book)

Index of Wills of Charleston South Carolina (1617-1865)
by Charleston Law Library (1958)

W1 5#5
F-277044

<u>Name</u>	<u>Volume</u>	<u>Page</u>
Peak, Elizabeth	35 (1818-26)	755
Peak, John	35 (1818-26)	753
Peak, Oliver D.	34 (1818-26)	376
Peak, Stephen	10 (1760-67)	826
Pearce, Elizabeth	44 (1845-51)	449
Pearce, Frances	24 (1786-93)	1147
Pearce, John Peirce,	8 (1757-60)	196
* Pearce, Offspring	20 (1733-86)	201
Pearis, Robert (Esqr.)	19 (1780-83)	275
Pearson, Knock	18 (1776-84)	180
Pearson, Moses	9 (1760-67)	373
Peart, Joshua	5 (1740-47)	33
Peartree, James	1 (1711-18)	30
Peat, John	17 (1774-79)	788
Peitzer, Anthony	39 (1826-34)	1105
Pecare, Rose	41 (1834-39)	817
Pectner see Palmer		
Pegler see Peagler		
Peirce, John Pierce,	10 (1760-67)	551
Peirce see also Pearce		
Pelot, Francis	16 (1774-79)	283
Pelot, John	18 (1776-84)	52
Pelot, Jonas	12 (1767-71)	440
Pendarvis, James	26 (1793-1800)	596
Pendarvis, John	2 (1724-25)	26
Pendarvis, Joseph	1 (1692-93)	37
Pendarvis, Joseph	3 (1732-37)	240
* Pendarvis, Thomas, Sr.	20 (1783-86)	183
Pendarvis, William	22 (1786-93)	83
Pendergrafs, Darby	19 (1780-83)	19
Pendleton, Henry	22 (1786-93)	350
Penefather, John	5 (1740-47)	508
Penin Abraham	7 (1752-56)	528

Notwithstanding this precaution, a vexatious misunderstanding arose between the two during the second year of Governor Johnson's administration. In their original representation made to the Board of Trade in London, the governor of North Carolina held that the boundary should be the Waccamaw River, while Governor Johnson insisted that the Board adhere to its first instructions fixing the point on the sea-coast whence the line was to be extended thirty miles southwest of the mouth of the Cape Fear River. As a compromise, according to Johnson's understanding, it was agreed that this should be the boundary between the Carolinas unless the mouth of the Waccamaw River was within thirty miles of the Cape Fear, in which case the Waccamaw was to be the boundary.

An addition made to the Board of Trade's final instruction made all the trouble; for their Lordships did not keep the locus of the mouth of the Waccamaw clearly in view, only specifying that the Waccamaw should be the boundary if it "runs within fifty miles of Cape Fear." As the mouth of the Waccamaw is within forty miles of Cape Fear, its course certainly fell within the fifty mile limit, and as Governor Johnson knew nothing of the addition to Governor Burrington's original instructions he considered the northern boundary of South Carolina, the line extended from a point thirty miles southwest of the mouth of the Cape Fear.

The result appeared in a notification published in the South Carolina Gazette, in October, 1732, by which the governor of North Carolina warns several persons in South Carolina who had arranged to survey certain lands "formerly possessed by the Congerree Indians" that they were within his government and that therefore they would part with their money to no purpose. He then publishes his Majesty's instructions for surveying the boundary between the two provinces.

Governor Burrington's manifesto brought a rejoinder from Governor Johnson in the next issue of the Gazette, in which he gave his version of the boundary arrangements and stated that he had appealed to his Majesty, through the Board of Trade, for further orders. There, for a time, rested the disagreement, which eventually deprived South Carolina of valuable territory; a dispute which was not to be settled definitely until 1815.

HOW PORT ROYAL BECAME PARRIS ISLAND

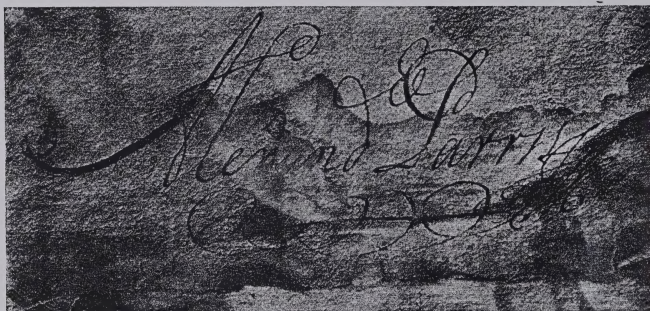
More than half of the present County of Beaufort, at the southern tip of South Carolina, is divided into islands, one of the larger of which is Port Royal. Port Royal Island of the earlier period, in which Ribault figured so prominently, was the small body of land to the south of the larger, which is now called Parris Island. It was named after Col. Alexander Parris, for many years public treasurer of South Carolina and otherwise a leader in its development, and Archer Creek, which separates Parris from Port Royal Island commemorates the name of the owner of the land who conveyed it to Colonel Parris.

From one of the bulletins prepared by A. S. Salley, Jr., secretary of the Historical Commission of South Carolina, is taken the following extract from a memorial entered for record in the office of his Majesty's auditor for South Carolina, May 10, 1733, by Alexander Parris. In it he describes the tract of land covering what is now Parris Island, and gives a short history of it, as follows: "One tract of land, containing three thousand and twenty acres, called Port Royal Island, lying and being in the parish of St. Helena, in Granville County, being one large island and eight smaller, granted unto Robert

Daniell Esqr., by a grant dated the 9th day of May, 1706, at the yearly rent of one shilling per 100 acres, butting and bounding to the southwest on Port Royal River, to the northwest on a creek running out of said river, to the northeast on a creek running out of Port Royal River, which said tract of land was conveyed unto the said Alexander Parris by a deed of sale signed by Edward Archer, dated the 1st day of July, 1715.

"N. B. One thousand three hundred and twenty acres of the above large island was given by a deed of gift signed by Alexander Parris unto John Dela Beene."

Thus is described the status of the island in 1733. Colonel Parris died three years afterward. From 1736 to 1917, or a period of more than 180 years, "this historic island continued in the hands of private citizens and was used for agricultural purposes. In 1820, when a map of Beaufort district was prepared for Mill's Atlas of South Carolina,



HIS SIGNATURE FROM OLD DOCUMENT

Through the courtesy of A. S. Salley, Jr.

seven plantation homes were given thereon as being on Parris Island. These were of the Edings, Barnwell, Grayson, Cartwright, Elliott, Habersham and Means families. After the entrance of the United States into the war against Germany, it was acquired by the government for a training ground for the United States Marine Corps, and in the last two years (written in 1919) has probably seen more activities than in all of its previous interesting history."

THE COLONIZATION OF GEORGIA

The period covering the years 1732-36 was one of great additions to the colonists of South Carolina, English, Irish, Scotch, Welsh, Swiss and Germans—all being represented in the emigrations from the Old World. To James Edward Oglethorpe, member of the British Parliament, so deeply interested in the improvement of the pitiable condition of the debtors and criminals in his mother land, was granted the charter (in June, 1732), upon which was founded the colony of Georgia between the Savannah and the Altamaha rivers. That territory was to be an asylum for these unfortunates and a frontier belt between the settled portions of South Carolina and the Spanish claims, leaving still a sort of No-man's Land between the Altamaha and the St. Mary's rivers, afterward, in 1763, annexed to Georgia by royal proclamation.

In the winter and the spring of 1733 Oglethorpe planted his colony

List of original grantees of lots in Beaufort.

Lot.	Grantee.	Date.
1	Capt. John Beamore	July 25, 1717.
2	{Reven Chardavoyne	August 8, "
3	{Thomas Middleton	November 23, 1764.
4	Charles Hart	August 8, 1717.
5	Samuel Eveleigh	" " "
6	George Chicken	" 9, "
7	George Logan	" 8, "
8	William Hazzard	" " "
9	Robert Wilkinson	" " "
10	Alexander Skene	" " "
11	Francis Yonge	" " "
12	James Cochran	" " "
13	William Scott	July 25, 1717.
14	Thomas Bruce	" " "
15	John Shippy	March 6, 1717/18.
16	Thomas Palmeter	July 25, 1717.
17	Thomas Satur	August 8, "
18	Thomas Satur	" " "
19	Col. Michael Brewton	" " "
20	John Croft	" " "
21	Isaac Hayne	September 4, 1764.
22	Joseph Wragg	August 8, 1717.
23	Richard Woodward	" " "
24	Stephen Bull	May 23, 1743.
25		
26	Capt. Arthur Hall	August 8, 1717.
27	Col. Alexander Parris	August 8, 1717.
28	Andrew Allen	" " "
29	George Johnston	September 4, 1764.
30	George Chicken	August 9, 1717.
31	Col. Samuel Prioleau	February 27, 1746.
32	Hill Croft	August 8, 1717.
33	Edward Croft	" " "
34	{Capt. John Croft	" " "
	{Mrs. Sarah Purry	May 3, 1758.

35	Mrs. Lilly Hage	August 8, 1717.
36	John Skene	March 1, 1747.
37	Robert Wilkinson	August 8, 1717.
38	Charles Hart	" " "
39	James Cochran	" " "
40	William Sheriff	July 25, "
41	John De Lagaye	October 10, 1759.
42	Thomas Bruce	July 25, 1717.
43	Thomas Hepworth	August 10, 1717.
44	William Bull	May 23, 1743.
45	Joseph Parmeter	July 25, 1717.
46	Thomas Hepworth	August 10, 1717.
47	William Gibbon	" 8, "
48		
49	Peter Palmeter	" " "
50	Capt. William Grey	" " "
51	Abraham Hayne	November 9, 1764.
52	{William Parrot	August 8, 1717.
	{William Hayne	November 9, 1764.
53	Isaac Hayne	August 7, 1770.
54	George Milligan	November 9, 1764.
55 to 61	No grants found	
62	{Mrs. Jane Parris	August 8, 1717.
	{James Thompson	December 3, 1757.
63	Mrs. Mary Parris, Jr.	August 8, 1717.
64	Mrs. Ann Parris	" " "
65	William Flavell	" " "
66	Madam Mary Parris	" " "
67	George Logan	" " "
68	Thomas Nightengale	July 5, 1759.
69	{Alexander Trench	May 10, 1721.
	{Edward Wigg	May 5, 1748.
70	Thomas Wigg in trust for his brother Richard's children	April 9, 1747.
71	{Major William Blakewey	
	{Ann Bruce	February 28, 1759.
72	Mrs. Helen Logan	August 8, 1717.
73	Patrick Logan	" " "

74	Frederick Trench of the City of Dublin	December 21, 1743.
75	John Barnwell	September 6, 1759.
76	John Godfrey	August 8, 1717.
77	Capt. Arthur Hall	" " "
78	Paul Grimbail	December 21, 1743.
79	Lawrence Dennis	August 8, 1717.
80	Benjamin Godfrey	" " "
81	Robert Daniell	" " "
82	John Parris	" " "
83	Capt. William Dry	" " "
84	Capt. William Dry	" " "
85	Robert Daniell	" " "
86	Alexander Parris, Jr.	" " "
87	Samuel Pickering	" " "
88	Robert Tradd	" " "
89	William Deveaux	July 4, 1764.
90	William Deveaux	" 18, "
91	Philip Marten Angelo	October 10, 1759.
92	Francis La Brasseur	August 8, 1717.
93	Edward Splatt	November 9, 1764.
94	Tobias Ford	" " "
95	Robert McLeod	" " "
96	William Ebertson	" " "
97	Robert Brewton	August 8, 1717.
98	John Joyner	October 29, 1765.
99	Edward Davis	" " "
100	Benjamin Garden	August 5, 1766.
101	Tunis Tehout	October 29, 1765.
102	Richard Wigg	August 8, 1717.
103	{No Grants found	
104		
105	{Hon. John Cleland	December 21, 1743.
106	{Hon. John Colleton	
	{Elizabeth Hayne	August 7, 1776.
107	Robert Beard	December 17, 1769.
108		
109	{Hon. Richard Hill	December 21, 1743.
	{John Atkins	" 17, 1769.

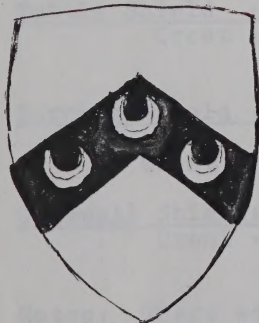
110	Richard Wigg	August 8, 1717.
111	Mary Tailfer, widow	March 3, 1746/7.
112	David Maull	December 17, 1769.
113	James Batten	February 1, 1745.
	{Capt. William Scott	August 8, 1717.
114	{Appropriated in 1745 for His Majesty's Navy's storehouse	
	{Daniel Monroe	December 19, 1769.
115	Col. Joseph Edward Flower	
116	Edmund Ellis	July 25, 1717.
117	Alexander Taylor	March 19, 1746.
118	M ^{rs} Martha Bremar	November 9, 1764.
119	John Bremar	" " "
120	Thomas Jones	June 6, 1744.
121	Thomas Christie	
122	William Ferguson	May 16, 1747.
123	Mary Glen, widow	September 4, 1764.
124	Thomas Jones	June 6, 1744.
125	Thomas Bowman	October 5, 1747.
126	William De Braham	April 12, 1756.
127	Major William Pinckney	December 21, 1743.
128	Doctor James Thomson	March 1, 1749.
129	John Stone	July 28, 1744.
	{Alexander Sproval	June 6, 1747.
130	{Doctor James Thompson	April 11, 1755.
	{John De Lagaye	September 4, 1764.
131	{Doctor James Thompson	April 11, 1755.
	{John De Lagaye	February 8, 1765.
132	Doctor James Thompson	March 1, 1749.
133	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
134	Richard Talbird	April 22, 1757.
135	George Seaman	December 3, 1749.
	{His Excellency Robert John-	
136	{ston	
	{John Webb	November 23, 1764.
137	James Carson	October 2, 1764.
138	{Hon. Francis Yonge	
	{George Johnston	November 9, 1764.
139	John Barnwell	July 18, "

ANTROBUS-LAWRENCE-TUTTLE-BURNHAM-COGSWELL

ANTROBUS.



Lawrence.



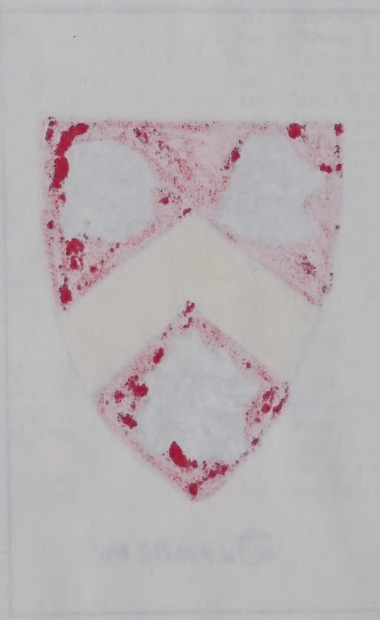
Tuttle



Burnham



Cogswell



ANTROBUS-LAWRENCE-TUTTLE-BURNHAM-COGSWELL

Our Dodge-related ancestral families on the bottom half of Chart No. 2 were so closely allied that it is hard to tell about one of them without relating to several of the others. The central figure, the one who tied them all together, was a remarkable lady by the name of Joan Antrobus. We are descended from her and both of her husbands, Thomas Lawrence and John Tuttle, also their children Marie Lawrence who married Thomas Burnham; and Simon Tuttle who married Sarah Cogswell.

As you can see, all five families were members of the upper crust, especially the Lawrences who previously had royal connections. (As a matter of interest, George Washington shared part of our ancestral line--that is why his older brother's first name was Lawrence.) This will have to be broken down into segments so it will not be too long, but don't you think the group of coats-of-arms makes a nice display?

Antrobus Shield: Lozangy or & azure on a pale gules three estoiles of the first

Crest : Issuing out of rays proper a unicorn's head couped argent, horned & maned or, gorged with a wreath of laurel vert

Supporters: Two white horses proper

Motto : Del memor, gratus amicis

Lawrence Shield: Argent a raggedy cross & chief gules - on the shield a leopard gold

Crest : A demi-turbot in pale gules, the tail upwards

Motto : In cruce salus

Tuttle Shield : Or on a chevron sable three crescents argent

Crest : A lion standant gules ducally crowned and collared or

Burnham Shield : Gules a chevron or, between three lion's heads erased argent

Crest : Not mentioned

Cogswell Shield: Argent, a cross between four escallops sable

Crest : A stag lodged sable attired or

Notes: There were a number of Tuttle families by various spellings, it seems the majority of them in Ireland. Which ones came from which original stock is uncertain. The arms used here belonged to the Hertfordshire Tuttle family. The Burnham arms used here are the ones writer has encountered in the literature, which said they are ours. At this point I can neither prove nor disprove that. The Cogswell arms here were definitely those used in Ipswich by John Cogswell (same as those used by Cogeshall family). Much earlier They used different arms which will be shown in the text.

Richard II was a farmer and lived in the south part of Wenham. "The old Wenham line was by Longham brook North of Longham Bridge by Richard Dodge's." He owned a large farm in Ipswich, which he subsequently gave to his eldest son, Richard III. He also owned land near Chebacco Lake in Ipswich. He owned a cider mill and press, and from the careful provision for its use, made in deeds to his sons, they probably all lived in the same vicinity. He divided his property about two years before he died, giving "Mingo, his negro man" to his oldest son. He died 13 April 1705 and Mary died 28 Nov 1716, ages about 62 and 73. Their gravestones still stand.

Children of Richard II and Mary (Eaton) Dodge:

+Richard III	b. 12 Jul 1670	m. 16 Nov 1694	Martha Low	d. 7 Jul 1739
Mary	30 Mar 1672		1705 Charles Gott	
Martha	bp 7 Jun 1674	31 May 1705	Dr. John Davidson	
Daniel	26 Apr 1677	26 Jun 1706	Joanna Benham	30 Apr 1740
William	1678 (ref)	17 July 1699	(1) Prudence Fairfield	
		aft 1737	(2) Abigail Giddings	d20 Oct 1765

Son Daniel became the first to graduate at Harvard, in 1700.

On 31 May 1705 the other four siblings joined in a deed of 4½ acres of marsh land in Chebacco to Dr. John and Martha Davidson to carry out what they alleged was the wish of their father.

Richard Dodge³ (Richard² Richard¹) (B3#2) was born 12 July 1670 to Richard II and Mary (Eaton) Dodge. On 16 Nov 1694, he married Martha Low (B3#3) born 10 Mar 1669 in Ipswich, daughter of (Deacon) Thomas and Martha (Boreman) Low of Chebacco Parish.

Now we are dealing with third generation Puritan-American colonists. Since this is a Dodge story, we won't go deeply into Martha (Low) Dodge's background. Briefly, her grandfather, Thomas Low⁴ was born 1605 and his wife, Margaret Todd, about 1610. They were married in Polstead, England on 22 June 1630.* He seems to have very unhappy with the king and with conditions in England. They were in Ipswich by 1644, probably much sooner. Savage lists their children. Books on early Ipswich often mention the Lows, the Dodges, and many more of our kin. Other Low references are below.**

Their son, Deacon Thomas Low² was Martha's father. Her mother was Martha Boreman, daughter of Thomas Boreman, born 1601 at St. Helen's Bishopgate, London, and his wife, Margaret Offin, who were married 17 Aug. 1630 in London and came to Ipswich in 1635. Savage lists their children, as well, saying that the present descendants of this couple are "very numerous." They evidently relocated to Cape Cod (Barnstable) after at least some of their children were grown. For some peculiar reason, people spelled this family's name in every

* New England Marriages Prior to 1700, Clarence Almon Torrey

**New England Historic Genealogical Register, V22 pp32 & 278; V36 p139; V41 p232 April 1887, etc.

imaginable way, including Burnam, Bosman, Bowerman, Bourman, Borman, Bowman, Bondman, Boardman and Bordman. Thankfully, since Thomas Boreman was one of the original settlers of Ipswich in 1635 and Martha was his daughter, we can be sure of their identity. Writer has not yet seen it, but is told that this family is included in the Boardman Genealogy. (It also raises the curiosity--could the Betsy Bordman who was the first wife of our ancestor, Philo Averill, have been a member of the family?)

Martha (Low) Dodge's sister, Joanna Low, married Richard's cousin, Antipas Dodge. Both Thomas Low¹ and his son, Deacon Thomas Low², remarried after the deaths of their wives. Back in those days, to be appointed a deacon was a matter of considerable prestige. "Deacon" became part of your name, and you always signed that way. You were a somebody in your community and most likely fairly well off.

As mentioned on the last page, Richard Dodge³ received a good start in life from his father, with the land, the cider press to be shared with his brothers, and the negro man, Mingo. He was a prosperous farmer who did his work quietly and skillfully. After 1700 the amount written about most families started a long process of tapering off. They were becoming overcrowded on the coast but only very brave souls dared move inland because the Indians, armed and egged on by the French, were too fierce and dangerous. After the 1692 Salem Witch Trial fiasco, Puritan ministers were losing some of their influence on the populace--perhaps not on the pious Dodes, but maybe so. Ipswich is near Salem, and as we shall see in the next generation, they were acquainted with some of the victims.

Richard and Martha were buried in Dodge Row, Ipswich Cemetery. He died 7 August 1739, age 69. The date on her stone is illegible, but says she was age 68 years, 9 months. That means it was December, 1737.

Children of Richard III and Martha (Low) Dodge:

Martha	b.29 May 1696 m.		Rev. John Conant, son ¹⁷⁸⁶⁻	d.05 Oct 1721
			John & Bethia Conant	Beverly
Nathaniel	08 Oct 1698		died young	
Lucy	31 May 1700	23 Jan 1716/7	Daniel Conant	
Nathaniel	01 Dec 1701		died young?	
Margaret	02 Sep 1702			
Barnabas	ca 1706	27 Sep 1728	Martha Perkins (Ipswich)	11 Oct 1739
Paul	ca 1709	(1) 19 Nov 1732	Jerusha Dodge (Beverly)	3 Jan 1773
		(2) 25 Feb 1735	Faith Jewett (dau. Maximillian)	
+Richard	ca 1712	16 Aug 1734	Sarah Tuttle (Rowley)	bef. 1777

Richard Dodge⁴ (Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) was born either 11 Nov 1716 (as the Tuttle Genealogy states*) or 1711/2 (as Dodge sources favor) to Richard⁵ and Martha (Low) Dodge, in Hamlet Parish, Ipswich. On 27 Nov 1734 in Ipswich, he married Sarah Tuttle who was baptized 5 Aug 1716, daughter of Charles and Mary (Burnham) Tuttle. Sarah was 18 years old and he was either 18 or 22, depending on which date of birth you choose.

* Tuttle-Tuthill Lines in America, by Alva M. Tuttle, publ. 1968, Estel Printing, Columbus OH.

Because both of these families have such varied and interesting backgrounds, writer is preparing separate Tuttle Family story and Burnham Family story. These will be shared with members of the immediate family who want them.

In those days, it was the custom for a father, if he could afford it, to divide his land between his sons; and probably give a dowry to his daughters, whose husbands were supposed to support them. Land was becoming more limited in acreage because of the increasing population, and probably becoming worn out because of overuse and insufficient fertilization. New England soil was rocky and thin to begin with. Richard³ probably realized Richard⁴ was anxious to move west and may not have entirely approved. Remember that he was quite young when he married. This is illustrated by the following: After Barnabas married in 1728 and Paul in 1732 and Richard was engaged he decided to give each of them a third of the farm he bought "of John Quarles," and on 3 July 1734 he deeded Barnabas and Paul their shares. However, he did not deed Richard's to him until the second of October, when he had been married about a month and a half. When Barnabas died at age 33, Richard "acquired" (bought?) Barnabas' share. The father had died a few months before Barnabas and thus had no say in the matter.

On 18 March 1759, Richard⁴ sold his lands in Ipswich to his cousin, Jacob Dodge, and bought 100 acres from Isaac Dodge of Sutton. Three days later he bought 200 acres in Sutton and Uxbridge. One must remember that Sutton and Uxbridge were new settlements in southern Worcester County MA, still in the development stage. This was during the French and Indian War (1754-1763) and though more of the fighting was further west the threat was still there. After 1763 the Indians were more subdued.

The next few paragraphs are direct quotes from the sources indicated by the footnotes:

In March 1768, Richard deeded to his son, Rufus, "carpenter & yeoman" 50 acres in Uxbridge. He sold another 50 acres in that tract to s William Batchelor. He sold his son-in-law, Reuben Towne, about 69 acres in three separate episodes. Before 11 April 1777, both Richard and son-in-law Towne were both dead, for Worcester deeds show, "We, Rufus Dodge & James Dodge of Gageborough, Berkshire Co; Nathaniel Dodge of Brookfield; Asa Dodge, Sarah Towne--Widow, Enos & Mary Buxton, All of Sutton; Thomas Dodge of Dudley, heirs to the estate of our Honored father, Richard Dodge, late of Sutton, deceased, for \$200.00 sell to Richard Dodge (5) husbandman of Sutton, 8/10 of all the lands and buildings of said Richard, deceased, in Sutton, & contains 60 acres, more or less, bounded east on road, south on John Wallis, west partly on said Wallis and partly on John Burden, north on Joseph Ellyot, Jr., and partly on John Henry Shiddle to the road first named, except about 10 acres on the west side of said farm, reserved for Asa Dodge, one of the said heirs." The names of the

References: History of Sutton, Worcester Co., MA
Worcester Co. Deeds, V41-223; V42-118; V90-332
Dodge Genealogy by Jos. T. Dodge, Ph.D, Madison WI

Brandon, Vermont, where Asa lived, is about 15 miles north of Rutland, and only about 50 miles or so West of Barre, where Thomas lived. However, the Green Mountains are in between, making it very difficult for the brothers to visit one another.

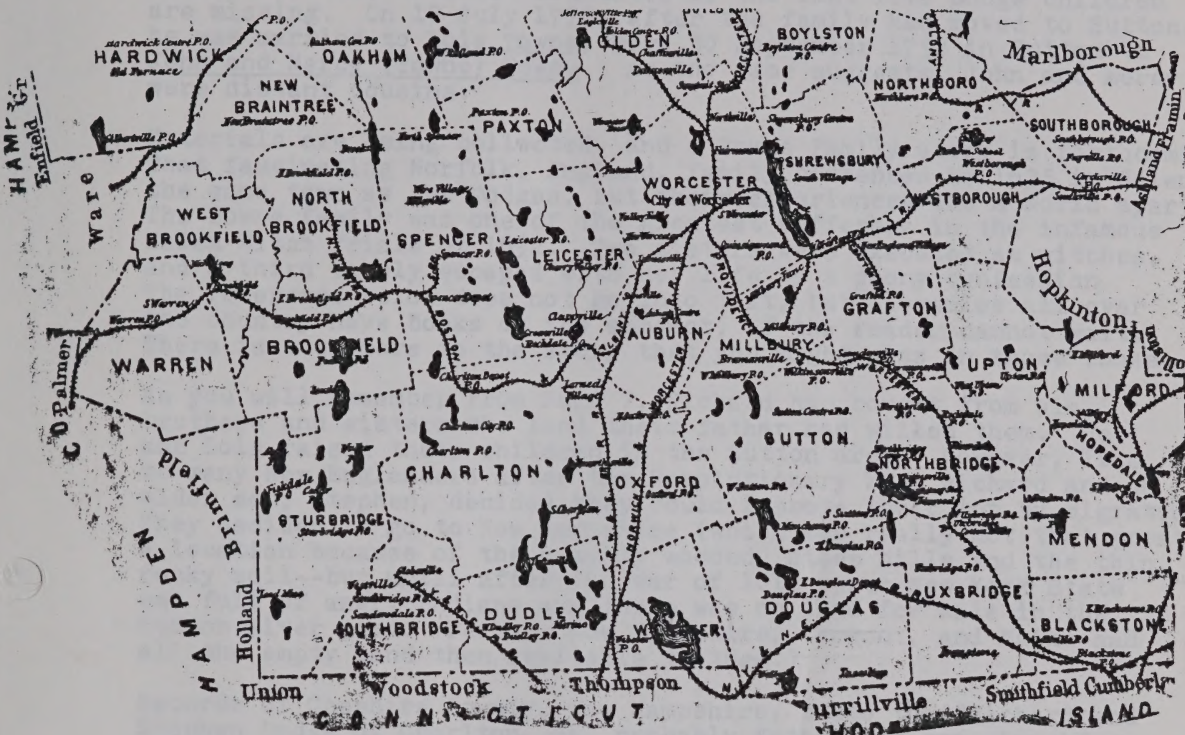
Thomas's first wife, Abigail Putney of Dudley, died in Barre, VT 22 Feb 1802, age 49 years per her gravestone. The people at Barre did not know her last name, but we do. Five months later, in Barre, he married Abigail Harper or Hooper, born at Brookfield MA on 11 April 1761. She died 23 March 1804, age 43 per her gravestone. His third wife was Sarah Worth of Middlesex, banns 5 April 1807. She outlived him, and died in Barre 19 Nov. 1862 aged 93 years.

Thomas had 14 children by the three wives. One or more wives may have died of childbirth in that remote mountain area. This family's story is a study in American migration after the Revolution. The first five children were born in the Sturbridge/Sutton/Charlton area of Massachusetts. The next three were born between 1789 and 1799 in Norwich, Connecticut. The Quinebaug River in Sturbridge leads to the Thames River on which Norwich is located a good many miles downstream. They were there about ten years, then went all the way up the Connecticut River to Barre, which is on a tributary stream slicing through the Vermont steep hills. The rest of the children were born there in 1802 or later, and the first wife Abigail probably died of childbirth.

The farming there cannot have been good, and clearing the forests of trees and rocks in that cold climate must have been backbreaking toil. The soil is thin. (Just to illustrate, this has nothing to do with the Dodges, but today that city is famous for, and makes its living by, the exceptionally fine Barre granite slabs known worldwide, and mined since the War of 1812. The town was named for Isaac Barre, a British politician who won favor with the American colonists during the Revolution for his opposition to the Stamp Act in the British Parliament. You will remember that was one of the stated causes of the war. Wilkes-Barre, Penna., is named for the same man.)

Richard Dodge⁵

Before we get to the history of our ancestor, Richard Dodge⁵, it is this writer's unpleasant mission to correct a misconception caused by misunderstanding the references in our cousin George Dodge's notes. This is it: Captain Richard Dodge⁵ (Lt. Richard⁴ William³ Richard² Richard¹) of Wenham, MA, was a cousin, in that he and our Richard⁵ shared the same great grandfather, Richard². That brave young "minute man" was at Lexington Green - "the shot heard round the world" and at the Battle of Bunker Hill, and there are more details yet. It is sort of sad not to be able to claim him, but we are interested in the truth. Other Dodges were noble in less spectacular ways. The courage of Emma Dodge Dunn, and of Rev. Dwight Dodge's little brother, Ellis, are two shining examples.



Map of Southern Worcester County, Massachusetts

Richard IV and Sarah (Tuttle) Dodge sold their lands back on the coast and bought lands in Uxbridge, Sutton, and Worcester, shown on this map. Richard V married Lois (Towne) Dodge in Sutton in 1770. Their son, Levi Dodge, born there in 1772, married Keziah (Ellis) Dodge in Sturbridge in 1796 and had (Rev.) Dwight Dodge there in 1798. While Dwight was a baby most of the Dodge clan migrated to New Hampshire, where Richard, Lois, and son Stephen had already settled two years before.

Going to New Hampshire turned out to be a disaster, and after Richard and Levi died, Dwight's mother, Keziah (Ellis) Dodge and others, penniless, starving, and broken in spirit, gradually drifted back to Palmer, in Hampden County, on the left side of the map. By then Dwight Dodge was already living in Cayuga County, New York and married to Lydia (Pearce) Dodge, and had a large family

Richard Dodge⁵ (Richard⁴ Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) was born in Ipswich, MA, son of Richard IV and Sarah (Tuttle) Dodge. His birthdate was either 21 May 1738, as the Tuttle Genealogy states: or, as the Dodge Genealogy suggests, the first Richard died young and another Richard who is ours was born about 1750. That does seem plausible, because birthdates of the last five Dodge children are missing. On 17 July 1770, after the family had moved to Sutton, he was married to Lois Towne, born 30 September 1752 in Sutton to John and Mercy (Towne) Towne. As the name suggests, John and Mercy were distant cousins.

Materials are being collected, and a Towne Family story is forthcoming. That fascinating Norfolk, England, family commenced in 1635 in Salem, the same town as the Dodges, but their experiences are a world apart. The Towne family was one of the greatest sufferers in the infamous Salem Witch Trials of 1692. Two sisters were executed as witches, and a third barely escaped with her life by a phony confession. The reference below does not go into that, but libraries all over the country have books on the subject, if the reader cannot wait. There is even more to the story that you might miss in those books.

As you will remember from Page 7, Richard had bought from his brothers and sisters the land their father had willed them. He and Lois raised their children in the Sutton area. However, like so many New Englanders after the Revolutionary War, Richard and an older son, Stephen, decided they could improve their lot by migrating. They decided to go to New Hampshire (which was really not that great a location because of the heavily wooded, steep hills and the thin, rocky soil--but until after the War of 1812 upper New York State was full of angry Indians and there was no land for sale in the Hudson River part. Perhaps New Hampshire, Vermont, and Maine had all the empty land then available to them.)

Records of Cheshire County, New Hampshire, state that "Richard and Stephen Dodge of Charlton, MA, probably father and son, bought on 24 August 1796 of Robert Duncan, gentleman (a land developer?) of New Grantham, NH, for \$250, lot 32, 1st Division of New Grantham, being 100 acres, the right of Theodore Atkinson."

At that time Joshua was a baby and several of the others little, but Ananiah and Levi were grown and married, and on their own. The Cheshire County records also say that on August 28, 1802, Richard and Stephen Dodge of New Grantham Sold for \$90 to Richard Dodge, Jr., of New Grantham one-half of lot 32. On that same date he gave to Richard Dodge for \$8 a life lease, which seems to have been reconveyed to him. On the last occasion the town⁶ was called Grantham. (It is hard to interpret that, unless Richard⁶ was paying Richard⁵ a reduced price for the property and agreed the parents could keep on living there. Perhaps Richard⁶ was married about that time. If so, the name of his wife is not known.

Ellis Dodge⁷ the son of Levi and brother of Dwight Dodge (whose pathetic story will be told soon) tried to explain the situation

*Notes and Memoranda Relating to Persons of the Name of Towne, by William B. Towne, reprinted in New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol 5, Jan-June, 1867

to a professor at the University of Wisconsin, Joseph Thompson Dodge, Ph. D. in the late 1870's or thereabouts, when Dr. Dodge was gathering material for the genealogy. He said his grandfather, Richard, moved to Grantham in 1798, and that others of the sons and daughters followed him the next year. Included in those who went were two unmarried sisters of his mother - that is, Dorothy and Olive Ellis. He said they moved with ox teams, about 125 miles through the wilderness to an unbroken tract where everything had to be done. Levi built near his father, on his father's land, and remained there until his death.

Lois (Towne) Dodge died 9 Sep 1812, age 60. Richard died in November, 1835, age about 85. He did remarry after she died, but the name of that wife has not been learned. Ellis Dodge said Richard was buried with his two wives either in Grantham or Corydon, which is just south of there. However, this writer read a letter printed in NEHGR many years ago, inquiring about Richard and Lois. It said their gravestones were in remarkably good state. Town clerk had no idea who they were and was very curious.

Children of Richard and Lois (Towne) Dodge:

Ananiah Dodge⁶ born 23 Nov 1770, died 26 Dec 1846 in Palmer MA. He married Elizabeth James, born 29 Aug 1772 in Brimfield just south of Palmer. She died in Swanville, Maine. (Presumably they went to Maine & he later returned to Palmer.) Ananiah was a shoemaker.

+Levi Dodge⁶ born 23 June 1772 in Sutton (our ancestor--details follow)

Stephen Dodge⁶ born 24 Oct 1774 at Royalston (prob. mean Boyleston, some miles north of Sutton). He went to NH in 1797 and married Mary Dunbar there 10 Nov 1799. She was born 24 Sep 1779. He served in the War of 1812. They had several children.

Richard Dodge⁶ born 3 Mar 1779 in Sutton, died in May 1872. Bought land in NH from his father and Stephen. Perhaps he had a family.

Simon Dodge⁶ born 22 Feb 1781, died 23 Sep 1817 at Damariscotta, Maine. He was a boot and shoemaker. Married Mary Trumball & had children including son James. Was a musician during the War of 1812, stationed at Castine, ME. His widow married a man from Scotland.

Lois Dodge⁶ born 24 Aug 1783, died 13 Sep 1872. No more learned.

John Dodge⁶ born 11 Dec 1785.

Parly Dodge⁶ born 24 Mar 1788 at Sutton, married Helene Cooper, "a descendant of the Leland family" in Croyden, NH, had 3 children.

Fatty Dodge⁶ born 10 Aug 1790.

Amasa Dodge⁶ born 15 Oct 1792.

Joshua Dodge⁶ born 23 Nov 1795 in Sutton, was a farmer, living in Grantham one mile north of Corydon. He died 1874 or 5. Married (1) Levina Carpenter who died in 1832. (2) 30 Apr 1837, Esther J. Wetherspoon. Had 8 children.

One wonders whether John, Fatty, and Amasa survived in the wilderness. It could just be that records were not kept in that remote place.

Levi Dodge⁶ (Richard⁵ Richard⁴ Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) was born 22 June 1772 in Sutton, MA, to Richard IV and Lois (Towne) Dodge. On 15 Mar 1796, in Sturbridge, he married Keziah Ellis, daughter of Jedediah and Martha (Freeman) Ellis, born 15 Feb 1780, in Sturbridge. Statistics may lie, but if they don't, Keziah was 16 years old and 6 months pregnant. He was 24. In that time and place the discrepancy in ages was quite common. The young men needed time to establish themselves so they could marry and then chose very young wives.

This writer has been collecting information on the Ellis and Freeman families and plan to do little histories about them eventually (but not nearly as long as this one about the Dodges). For some reason those people are among the most appealing, and it is almost as though Keziah's parents and grandparents were in heaven and looking down on me approvingly as I do my search. Sounds wierd, so maybe I should not have said that! The big stumbling block is that around 1700 (as with the Dodges) information became sparse, and there is no point in telling an inaccurate story. I have data but need to prove it. Will have to find some genealogy.

There is a book in Salt Lake City which is not on microfilm and not for loan. It tells about Thomas Ellis, whom writer believes is the first of our line in America. He came with several brothers and a sister. They all gave their children much the same first names, creating a big puzzle to sort out. Like others of that time they were fiery Puritans. Probably another of Keziah and Dwight's early ancestors was the first Henry Adams to come over. He was also the forebear of Presidents John Adams and John Quincy Adams, and of the patriot of the American Revolution, Samuel Adams. A lot has been written about that branch of the Adams family but much less on ours.

~~An English nobleman, Sir Ralph Freeman of Dedham, MA, seems to be~~ the first of our Freeman line. That explains why the Dodges kept naming their children Freeman and Ellis. Even Dwight Dodge of Kingston, MO, named two children Levi Freeman and John Freeman. Those were two fine old families to be really proud of. (This writer had suspected Dwight's grandmother was a Freeman all along, but when I was working did not have time to look it up. Imagine what a thrill it was to be able to confirm that right away, as soon as I retired.)

A little hand-printed, not typed, report has previously been given to members of the family, telling about the Freeman/Ellis families who lived in Sturbridge. There is no doubt about those people's relationship to us.

Levi Dodge was a blacksmith. He and Keziah were persuaded take baby Dwight and toddler Charlotte in 1799 and trudge through the wilderness 125 miles by oxcart to live with his father and brothers in New Grantham, Cheshire County, New Hampshire. It is now called Grantham; the county has since been divided, and their former home is in Sullivan County. Half way between Grantham and Corydon a mile south is the mountain top called "Croydon Peak," elevation 2781 feet. Keziah's two unmarried sisters, Olive and Dorothy Ellis, went along.

Perhaps Levi and Keziah, like the others, thought it was a great opportunity to acquire new land and did not realize that cold, rocky, timber-covered mountains do not lend themselves to prosperous farming. At any rate, they went, and they built a house on land belonging to his father. No doubt both of them wore themselves out clearing land, hauling stones, and otherwise trying to eke a living for themselves and their children from that thin, cold soil. Keziah bore 12 children altogether, which probably wore her out.

Levi lived to be 63, and died 8 December 1835. His 85 year old father, Richard, died the month before. Keziah was left in dire straits, with no means of support, a ten-year old son, and two teenagers. She was not able to care for her children adequately. Eventually she wound up back in Palmer, Massachusetts, where she died 10 years later, 4 Feb 1845.

The next step is to list Levi and Keziah's children and tell something about them. After some thought, probably the clearest way to do that is to tell about the youngest first, since his story involves some of the others, and then start with the oldest on down in the usual fashion.

Children of Levi⁶ and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge:

Ellis Dodge⁷ born 07 May 1825 in Corydon, NH, reported that the death of father in December, 1835, when he was ten years old, left him without any means of support; and he had to go live with his oldest sister, Charlotte (Mrs. John Stockwell) at Rumney, NH. Before he could go, though, he needed a pair of shoes and had to earn money to buy them. By October, 1836, he had a pair of shoes and 50¢ in his pocket for expenses. He started out for Rumney on foot. The lunch his mother had provided and his scanty clothes were in a pack on his shoulder.

He walked about 25 miles the first day without serious difficulty. The seriousness of his predicament began to dawn upon him the next morning while eating his breakfast by the roadside. He pushed on as well as he could, and in the middle of the afternoon a lady, noticing him as he passed, called to him to stop and made numerous friendly inquiries, after which she offered him a bowl of bread and milk, which gave him strength and enabled him to complete his 50-mile journey about 7:00 p.m.

After living with his brother-in-law for three years, Ellis engaged with a neighboring farmer to work for a year for \$25 and clothing. (This has not been explained, but during this period his mother evidently managed to get back to Palmer MA, taking his youngest sister Adeline, 5 years older than he, along.)

About December 1840 Adeline, having just married her distant cousin, William Dodge, in Palmer, was visiting Rumney on their wedding trip. They decided to take him home with them to learn the trade of carpenter from William.

Ellis stayed with William and Adeline for a while, learning the trade of carpenter, and then went to Troy, New York to work as a carpenter. (Ellis did not say so, but it looks as though there were Stockwells already living in Troy, probably related to Charlotte's husband.) On May 1846, while living in Troy, he married Ellen Jane Cook, who later died--we do not have the date. On 1 Nov 1849 he commenced working for the railroad as a car builder. After a year they made him a master car builder. Soon after that he worked for a different train line at Albany, and then on the Troy and Boston RR. In November, 1855, he moved to Brooklyn, NY, as master car builder for the Brooklyn Street Railway Company. He married Edna Louise Wager on 11 Sep 1862. He had no children from either marriage. In 1869 he returned to Troy. He was very talented, and took out four patents on inventions which were very useful to the railroads of his day. Finally, like so many Dodges, he returned to Palmer MA. Probably he was earning money from royalties on his patents.

Charlotte Dodge⁷ was born 9 June 1796 in Sturbridge, the oldest of 12 children. Either vital statistics are incorrect, or else her parents had been married three months when she was born. Her mother was 16 years old when she was born. When she was still a toddler, her parents took her with them 125 miles through the wilderness by ox team, to Grantham NH. She grew up and married John Stockwell in Corydon, NH. It may be that he was the brother of Candace Stockwell, who married Charlotte's younger brother, Freeman Dodge. If so, we know the name of his parents.

John and Charlotte (Dodge) Stockwell went to live in Rumney, NH, on the southern edge of the White Mountain Range. Stinson Peak, elevation 2870, was just east of their home, and Smarts Mountain peak, elevation 3240 was 5 or 10 miles northwest. They raised three children we know of, and took young Ellis in and supported him after her father died. It is said that this family, too, eventually returned to Palmer.

Dwight Dodge⁷ was born 28 May 1798 in Sturbridge, MA. This is fun! On a later page will be the account of him that I had already written. On this page I am going to copy, word-for-word, what Professor Dodge wrote about Dwight in his book. You be the judge of his accuracy.

"Dwight, b. 28 May, 1798; m. at Sempronius, N.Y., a lady from Croydon, N.H. Had 7 children. He was a blacksmith, farmer, and Baptist preacher. His two oldest sons, Silas and John, went to California "overland" and after making some money, returned to Far West, Mo., where the Mormons had been, before going to Nauvoo, Ill. John bought a farm in "Far West" and m. the daughter of a Mormon neighbor. Silas bought one in the town of Hamilton, Caldwell Co. Their father, Dwight, also moved to Kingston, where he died. Silas and John were strong union men and incurred various dangers during the war. John Dodge was county judge."

Writer wants the reaction of her mother, Ada (White) Yoakum, Dwight's great grand daughter on this. Was John really a judge, and if he and Silas were such strong Union men why were they not soldiers? Instead of marrying a Mormon, I thought John married his brother, Silas' wife's cousin who came from New York. This account shows why I hate to rely on genealogies for facts.

Jedediah Dodge⁷ born 07 Mar 1800 in Grantham, NH, was obviously named for his grandfather, Jedediah Ellis. He married a Martha Blanchard, and they had two children. Daughter Martha, born at Croydon, evidently never married. Son, Martin Dodge⁸ was born 14 May 1825 and lived in Croydon. One source says that Jedediah died 20 Aug 1825 when his son was a baby.

Levi Dodge⁷ was born 17 Mar 1802. He married Olive Blanchard (who may have been a sister of Jedediah's wife) of Croydon and they lived at Grantham. Children: Elias who died at Lowell, MA, Elbridge who is said to have gone to Wisconsin, Austin, and Henry who "went west." Austin Dodge and his mother moved to Hamilton, Missouri, where they died. Before this, Levi Dodge and his wife moved to Chelsea, VT in 1832; and later to Randolph, where he died.

Keziah Dodge⁷ born 27 Aug 1804 was named for her mother. She married twice (1) Nathan Holbrook at Croydon. They had four children, but the only one who lived very long was a "Mrs. Palmer, in Worcester, MA." (That does not sound right, somehow.) Keziah later married (2) Cyrus Olds in Troy, NY. They later moved to Milford MA, where she died, 26 Mar 1874, age 70. One daughter of this last marriage, Mrs. Wakefield, lived in Keokuk, Iowa and another, Mrs. Judd, in Salina, Kansas.

John Dodge⁷ born 17 Jan 1807, died 26 Feb 1807.

Freeman Dodge⁷ born 17 Feb 1809 at Corydon married 24 Oct 1830, Candace Stockwell of Corydon, daughter of Charles and Caroline (Bellows) Stockwell and grand daughter of David and Abial (Giles) Stockwell. Possibly Freeman Dodge's wife was the sister of his sister Charlotte's husband, John Stockwell. Evidently they married at Troy, NY and he worked there for a while as a policeman.

This couple's daughter, Frances, was born in 1838. Early in 1840 they joined the First Congregational Church in Troy NY, and later that same year moved to Milton, in Saratoga Co., NY, where their Freeman Morgan Dodge⁸ was born. Later they lived in Wilmurt, Herkimer Co., NY, and Trenton Falls, NY, before returning, like so many Dodges, to Palmer MA. Somewhere along the line he became a butcher instead of a policeman. Theirs was a pious family, and upon returning to Palmer he taught a class of young men in the Congregational Church there. His class presented him with a beautiful engraving of "the Last Supper," and he treasured it greatly. Freeman and Candace celebrated their golden wedding 24 Oct 1880. He died 15 Jan 1886 and was buried at Palmer, his funeral being in charge of the Free Masons of Thomas Lodge.

One source says their daughter, Frances, married a Pendleton. The other says she married a George M. Stacey in Oct 1865 and lived in New London, Ct., where Mr. Stacey died. Their son, Freeman Morgan Dodge, married Adelaide Witt, born at Three Rivers, on 22 Oct 1845. (wedding date unknown) He inherited his father's engraving of "The Last Supper" and it was one of his most prized possessions. They had 5 children: Ernest Morgan, Edgerton Ellis, Fanny Louise, Arthur Freeman, and Lena Elizabeth.

It is a non-ending source of fascination to this writer to observe how the Dodges kept naming their children Freeman and Ellis, and proves how they respected those fine old families.

Simon Dodge⁷ was born 06 July 1811 at Corydon, NH, and died there two months later, 08 Sep 1811.

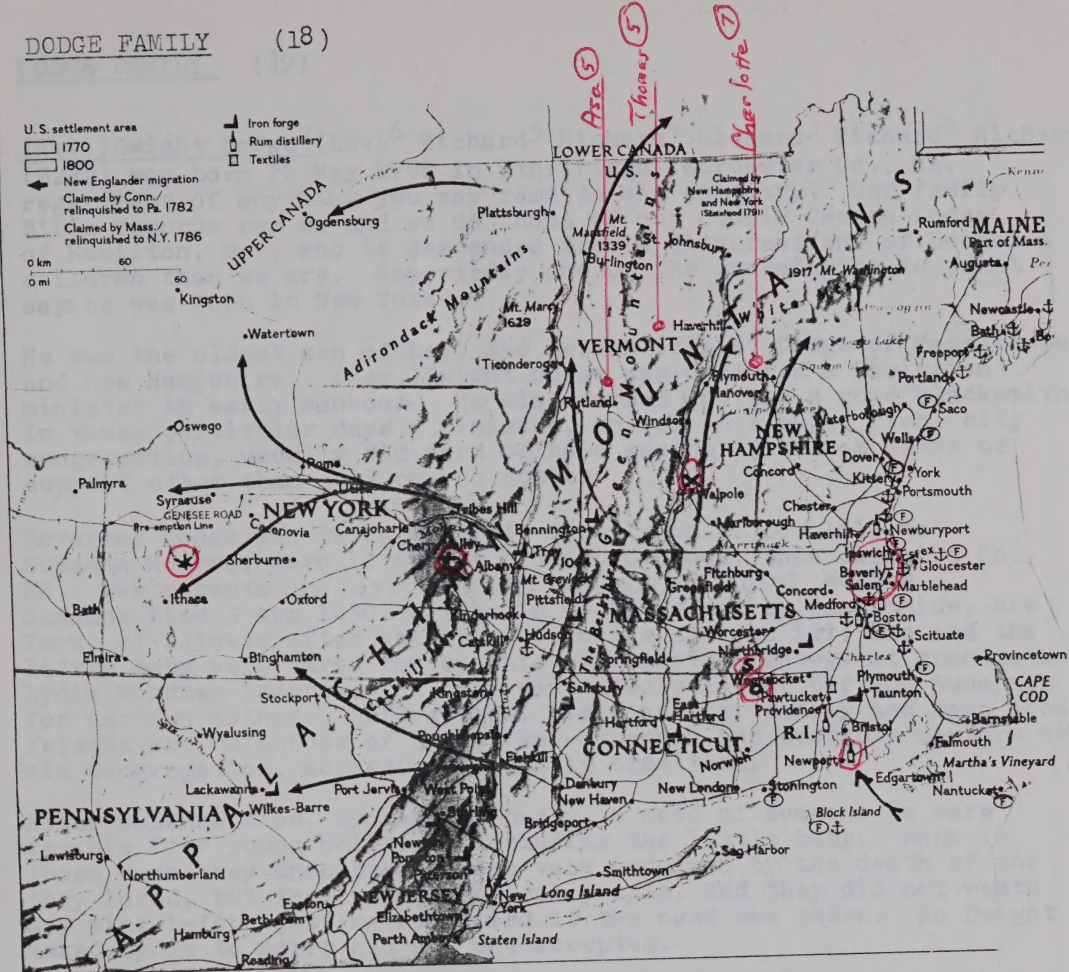
Samuel Orison Dodge⁷ was born 06 Jul 1814 at Grantham NH, and died 07 Oct 1839, age 21. He would have been 17 years old when his father died, probably old enough to get some employment as a hired hand on a farm or elsewhere to support himself or help support his mother (unless he was sickly or needed elsewhere). He probably never married. If his father, Levi, had lived in a house on his grandfather's land, and his grandfather had only a life lease from son Richard, that may have left Keziah and her children with no home to live in.

Adeline Dodge⁷ was born 02 Apr 1820 at Corydon NH. She was 15 years old when her father died, leaving them with no means of support. Somehow within a few years she was back in Palmer MA where there were many relatives. Whether she went there with her mother, or took her mother back when she took her young brother, is not known. At any rate, Adeline was a fine, loving and concerned young lady, and the young man she married could not have been nicer. He was a second cousin whom she married in 1840, William⁸ (Wm James Ananiah⁶ Richard¹ Richard² Richard³ Richard⁴ Richard⁵). They shared the same grandfather, Richard⁵. As we saw on page 12, Ananiah Dodge, the eldest son of Adeline's grandfather, went to Maine before the others went to New Hampshire, and had a family in Maine. After William's grandmother, Elizabeth (James) Dodge died in Swanville, ME, Ananiah, like so many Dodes, returned to the Palmer area to die. William's father was Ananiah's son William James, and he was probably named for him.

The reader will note that William was of the 8th generation, while Adeline was of the 7th generation. Because women tend have children at an earlier age, and also because sometimes the youngest children were born after the oldest were grown, that was not unusual. Adeline was born when her sister, Charlotte, was 24; and Charlotte was 29 when little brother Ellis was born.

William Dodge, Adeline's husband, was born 27 Sep 1818 in Prospect, Maine; however, he was living in Palmer when they were married. This 22 year old young man was a carpenter but, young as he was, he took her by-then 15 year old brother into his own home and taught him to be a carpenter. He undoubtedly realized that Ellis was very bright and hard working, and no doubt the youngster was a good business asset in his own carpentry trade; but it is also likely that William was kind and understanding, and that he loved his wife and wanted to make her happy.

Besides being a carpenter in Palmer, he was also a tax collector and census taker. He served in the Civil War from 1862 through 1864 as a Captain in the New York Volunteers, which suggests (though it was not reported) that he may also have gone to Troy, NY, where Ellis, Freeman, and the Stockwells lived. After the Civil War, he was a lighthouse keeper at Sister Island on the St. Lawrence River. That means he and Adeline, and probably some children, lived in a lighthouse.



This is to illustrate the migrations of the Dodge Family before they went to Missouri. Richard I settled at Salem-Beverly on Massachusetts Bay. His grandchildren lived in Ipswich. Richard IV bought lands in Southern Worcester Co., MA - "S" in map. Levi was born there in Sutton and his son Dwight in Sturbridge. The family migrated to Corydon, Cheshire Co. (now Sullivan Co.) "X" on map. Dwight married his first wife there, possibly at Newport. He became a minister and moved his family to Cayuga Co., New York, in the Finger Lakes area, "O." Possibly he also preached at Homer in Cortland Co., where the parents of the wives of his sons, Silas and John, lived. A few of Dwight's maternal ancestors, not mentioned in this report, lived around Canterbury, Connecticut, "O." Dwight's second wife, Lydia Pearce, was born in Schoharrie, New York, "+" Her parents were from Little Compton, Rhode Island, near the sea. See arrow pointing to the bottle near Newport. Little Compton was first settled by children of the Mayflower pilgrims.

(Rev.) Dwight Dodge⁷ (Levi⁶ Richard⁵ Richard⁴ Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) (B2#2) was born 28 May 1798 in Sturbridge, Worcester Co., MA, regardless of anything you may read to the contrary. Our family Bible records say so and so do those of our Cousin George Dodge of Hamilton, Mo., who is descended from a different one of Dwight's children than we are. Reportedly one of the genealogies in print says he was born in New York.

He was the oldest son of Levi and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. (Rev.) Dwight Dodge was ordained a Christian minister in early manhood. He also farmed and was a good blacksmith. In those particular days a minister, unless in a huge, rich, city congregation, usually did farm or hold another job as a means of support other than just church duties.

Reverend Dodge was twice married, firstly on 21 Dec 1817 to Susanna Monroe, born 10 August 1789 in Croyden, then Cheshire Co., NH. Her parents may have been Mr. & Mrs. Nathaniel Monroe. Susanna died 5 Aug 1830, either in Locke or nearby Sempronius, New York, of illness after childbirth. While she was ill, she and the little baby were cared for by this compiler's great-great grandmother, Lydia Woodman Pearce. The baby was named Lydia for her and Susannah for her own mother. Before this, Lydia and her family had been good friends and neighbors of Dwight and Susanna, and probably members of his congregation, according to family tradition.

After Susanna died, Dwight was badly in need of someone to care for his four young children, including the little baby. Back in those days they undoubtedly were very saddened by the death of one they loved, but they were practical people, and they did not waste any time before getting remarried if the need was there. So Dwight asked Lydia to marry him and she accepted.

On 9 December 1830, in Sempronius, Cayuga County, NY, Rev. Dwight Dodge married Lydia Woodman Pearce (B2#3) born, according to family Bible records, 6 Oct 1802 in Schoharrie, Schoharrie Co., New York. We have only recently been able to find out who her parents were. They were a Rhode Island couple, James and Phebe (Wood) Pearce (B2 #6 & #7) Why she was born in New York and not in Rhode Island as her siblings were is a mystery, but careful research has turned up several proofs that these are the correct parents.

Compiler may in the future do a brief Pearce story, limited solely to our line, especially if more early New York information shows up. In the meantime, those wishing more information on the Pearce line should consult the references below, especially the book by Wilbour. The surname seems to have been spelled "Pierce" in New York out of the fashion of the day, influenced by distant relatives, President Pierce and other prominent men, but before that it was Pearce.

Little Compton Families, Benjamin Franklin Wilbour Ref 929.2 W 664 NEHGR Vol 84 pp 427-433

Pearce Genealogy, Col. Frederick C. Pierce (note-US part presumably correct but English portion totally fanciful though fascinating)

(Rev.) William Dodge (1811-1880) was born 28 May 1798 in Southampton, New York Co., NY. He was the eldest son of Rev. William Dodge (1740-1811) and Mary (1750-1811). He was a minister in early years. He was a good blacksmith. In those particular days a ministerial office in a house, which city, was a rare thing. He was a minister in the Dutch Reformed Church in New York.

He was the eldest son of Rev. William Dodge (1740-1811) and Mary (1750-1811). He was a minister in early years. He was a good blacksmith. In those particular days a ministerial office in a house, which city, was a rare thing. He was a minister in the Dutch Reformed Church in New York.

Reverend Dodge was twice married. Firstly on 21 Dec 1817 to Susan Monroe, born 10 August 1800 in Oregon, New Hampshire Co., NH. Her parents were Rev. William Dodge (1740-1811) and Mary (1750-1811). Susan died 2 Aug 1830; after the death of her husband, she and the little baby were cared for by this country's great-grandmother, Lydia Woodman Foster. The baby was named after her, and Susan for her own mother. Before this, Lydia and her family had been good friends and neighbors of Dodge and Monroe, and probably members of his congregation, according to family tradition.

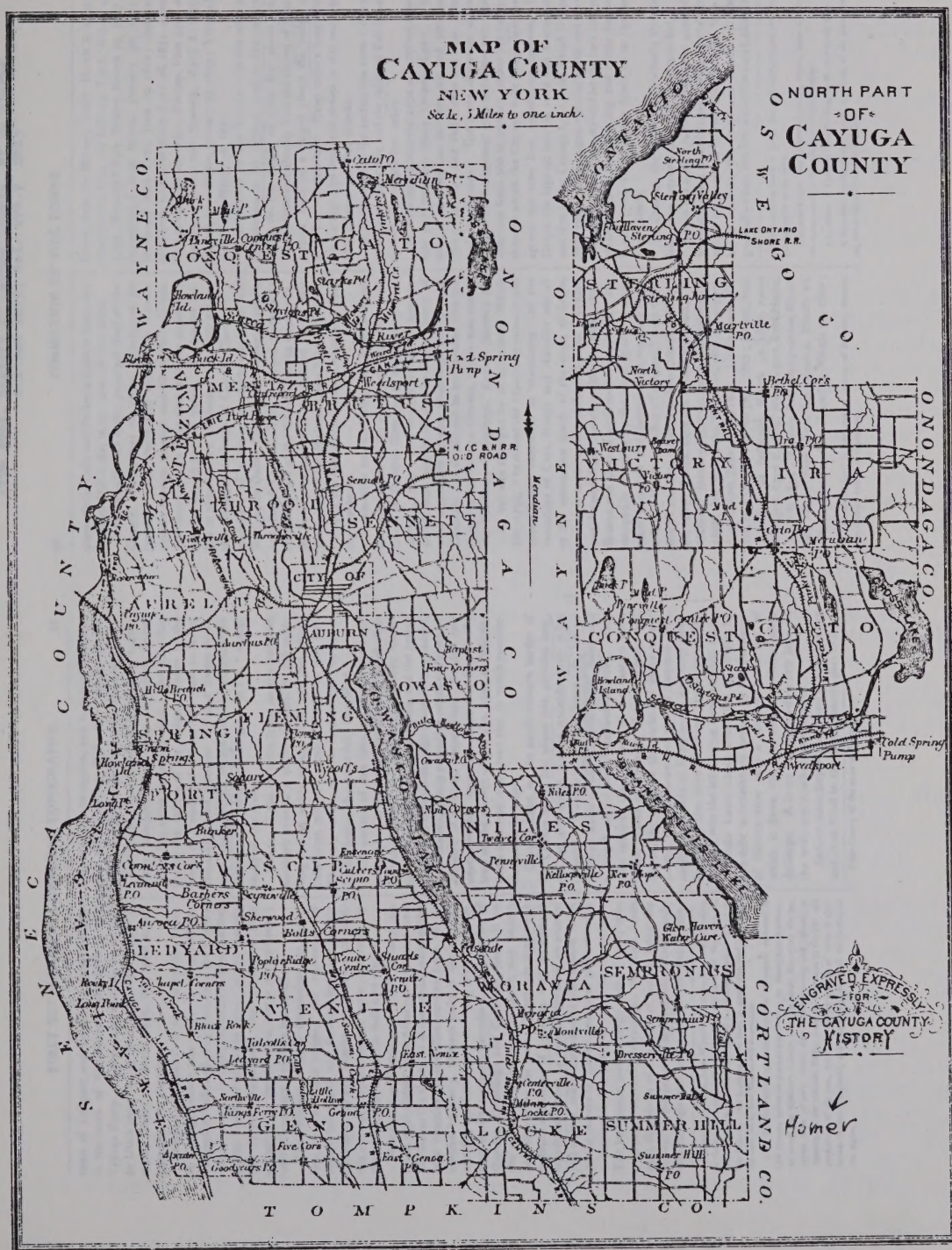
After Susan died, Dodge was badly in need of someone to care for his two young children, including the little baby. Back in those days they undoubtedly were very saddened by the death of one they loved, but they were practical people, and they did not waste any time before getting remarried. The man was there. So Dodge asked Lydia to marry him and she accepted.

On 2 December 1830, in Southampton, New York, Rev. Dodge married Lydia Woodman Foster (1800-1830) born, according to family Bible records, 6 Oct 1800 in Southampton, New York. We have only recently been able to find out who her parents were. They were a Rhode Island couple, James and Sarah (Good) Foster (1750-1830). Why she was born in New York was not in Rhode Island as her siblings were in a family. But careful research has turned up several records that these are the correct parents.

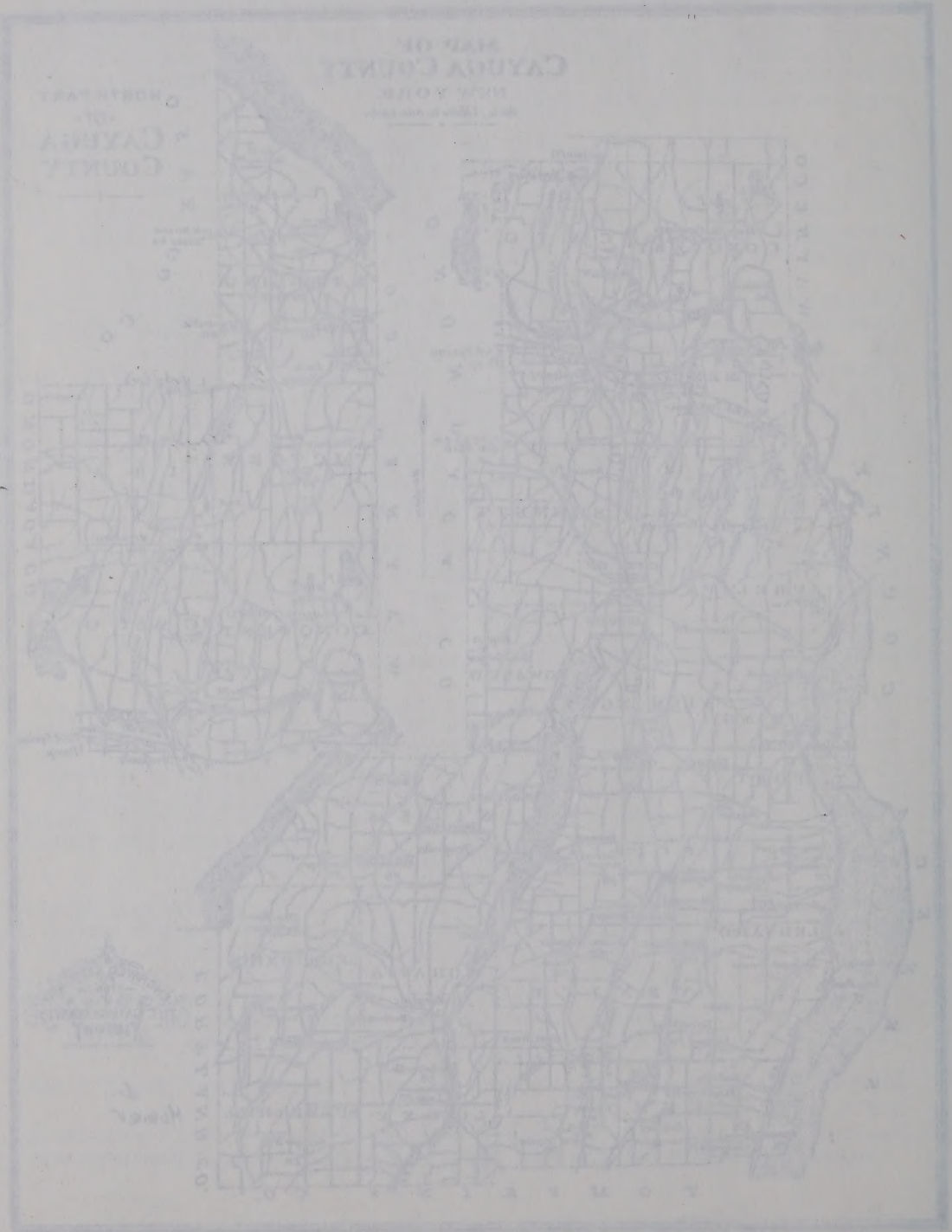
Earlier in the future do a brief Foster story. Limited only to our line, especially if more early New York information shows up in the meantime. Those missing more information on the Foster line should consult the references below, especially the book by Wilbur. The surname seems to have been spelled "Foster" in New York and of the location of the day, influenced by distant relatives, friends, and other prominent men, but before that it was Foster.

First Foster family, Benjamin Franklin Wilbur, 1875-1880. Second Vol 2, pp 421-422. Foster Genealogy, Vol. 1, Foster (1800-1830) and Foster (1800-1830). correct but English Foster really (unofficially) Foster (1800-1830).

Rev. Dwight and Lydia Dodge raised their family here. Homer, in Cortland Co., would be just beyond the SE border on the map.



Rev. Dwight and family Dodge Island their family home. In
Cortland Co., would be just beyond the 42 border on the map.



FIRST SETTLEMENTS—GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY.

35

town of Ledyard, and the first general election in the town of Whitestown, was held at the Cayuga Ferry. If the voters residing as far east as Utica came to Cayuga to vote, traversing over eighty miles of forest roads, they paid a full equivalent for the right.

The first settlement* within the present limits of Cayuga County was made in 1789, and the subsequent influx of emigrants into the County was very rapid. In 1800, twelve years after the first settler had fixed his home here, Cayuga County had 15,097 inhabitants, the accessions thus averaging for eleven years, over but 7,698.

The tendency of early emigration was, therefore, to the "lake region," the reputation of which for health and fertility, had been widely circulated by the officers and soldiers of Sullivan's army;† whose reports were confirmed by the subsequent surveyors and land seekers.

SITUATION.—Geographically this County lies about equidistant from Albany on the east and Buffalo on the west. It is the easternmost of the lake counties, having Seneca and Orleans to its eastern boundary. Owaseo Lake in the interior, and Cayuga Lake upon the west, with Lake Ontario to its northern boundary; the counties of Oswego, Onondaga and Cortland, bound it on the east, Tompkins on the south, and Seneca and Wayne on the west. It extends from north to south a distance of 55 miles, with an average breadth of about 14 miles, embracing an area of 760 square miles, exclusive of 160 square miles of the waters of Lake Ontario, or 486,400 acres.

GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY.—The inclination and drainage of the County is in a general northerly direction; the table lands near the center of the town of Scioto, being the source of the principal streams which flow south-ly through the towns of Venice and Genoa;

* Russell Franklin, from Wyoming, was the first settler, locating at Aurora, in 1789. He had been in the battle of Wyoming, in which his wife was killed and one of the children taken captive by the Indians. He is said to have been so much depressed by the misfortune, as to lead him to self destruction.

† In the first address upon the subject of Agriculture delivered in 1834, by Hon. Henry Hastings, he stated that Sullivan's soldiers, in 1779, while destroying the immense mass of corn which they found growing and ripening, in the Cayuga Valley, were so impressed by the size and perfection of the corn, that they carried samples of them to their homes in their knapsacks, and thus widely diffused the fertility of the region.

but, with this exception, and a part of Sempronius and Summer Hill, the waters of the county are discharged into Lake Ontario.

SURFACE.—The surface of the county is, generally, susceptible of easy cultivation, being either flat, or its ascents gradual. The hills that border the valleys of the Salmon creeks in the towns of Venice and Genoa, and those in Niles, Moravia, Locke, Summer Hill and Sempronius, form the principal exceptions, the comparative elevations of which will be given in the "topography of the towns."

LAKES.—Lake Ontario, lying on the extreme northern boundary of the County, is 130 miles long and 55 miles wide. It is 232 feet above tide-water, and its greatest depth is 600 feet. The only harbor on this lake in the county, is Little Sodus, elsewhere fully described.*

The surface of this lake, as also of all other great lakes, is subject to variations of level, that of Lake Ontario varying about four and three-fourths feet between the extremes, and the period of variation extends through several years, caused, it is believed, by long prevailing winds and unequal amounts of rain and evaporation. Sudden and unaccountable variations of several feet in the level of the surface of this lake, have, at different times occurred and given rise to much speculation as to the cause.

Cayuga Lake, on the south-western border of the County is 387 feet above tide, 40 miles long, and at and above Aurora, exceeds three miles in width. Owaseo is 270 feet above tide, has an extreme width of one and one-fourth miles and a length of ten and three-fourths miles. This lake receives the drainage of the eastern parts of the towns of Fleming, Scioto, Venice and Genoa, the whole of the surface of Moravia and nearly two-thirds of Sempronius, and fully three-fourths of the town of Niles, the entire surface drained into the lake being over 100,000 acres.

Cross Lake, about five miles in length by one mile in breadth, is formed by the discharge of Seneca river into a shallow basin, out of which it flows, the lake receiving little other drainage. A large swamp borders this lake on the west, and another on the north.

Besides these larger lakes, there are Duck Lake and Mud Pond in the north-western part of Con-

* See history of the town of Seneca.

36

FORMATION OF THE TOWNS.

quest, Otter Lake and Parker's Pond in Cato, and Summer Hill Lake, in the town of that name.

RIVERS.—Seneca is the principal river of the County. It receives the entire drainage of the immense water-sheds that drain into Canandaigua, Seneca, Cayuga and Skaneateles Lakes, and hence bears a large and, with the seasons, a greatly varying body of water. Besides the outlets of these lakes it receives, as has been shown, the principal drainage of Cayuga County in a multitude of streams, of which the larger are the Owaseo Outlet, Cold Spring, Cayuga, Crane's, and Broad Creeks. The principal streams in the south part of the County are the Cayuga Inlet, having its source in the hills of Locke and Moravia, and the Big and Little Salmon Creeks, rising in the hills of Venice and Genoa, and flowing southerly.

FORMATION OF THE TOWNS.—A town of Aurelius was formed in the county of Ontario, by the Court of General Sessions of that county, January 27, 1789. This town, it should be remembered, was outside of the territorial limits of what afterwards became Onondaga and Cayuga Counties, and should not be confounded with the Aurelius in Cayuga County, which was one of the "Military Townships," formed January 27, 1789, but was enlarged by an act passed March 5th, 1794. "to divide the State into counties and towns," and described as containing "all the townships of Cato, Brutus and Aurelius and all of the reservation north of the town of Scioto and west to the center of Cayuga Lake. Auburn was formed from Aurelius, March 28th, 1823; Brutus and Cato, original military townships, but were detached and formed into separate townships on March 30, 1802; Conquest,* from Cato, March 16, 1821; Fleming, from Aurelius, March 28, 1823; Genoa, from the "Military Tract," as "Milton," January 27, 1789, name changed April 6, 1808; Ira, from Cato, March 16, 1821; Ledyard, from Scioto, January 30, 1823; Locke, from Milton, now Genoa, February 20, 1802; Mentz, from Aurelius, as Jefferson, March 30, 1802, name changed April 6, 1808; Monticuma, from Mentz, April 8, 1859; Moravia, from Sempronius, March 20, 1823; Niles, from Sempronius, March 20, 1823; Owaseo, from Aurelius, March 30, 1802;

* So named from the conquest or success of the party favoring the division over their opponents.

DODGE FAMILY

Cayuga County is beautiful. This tells a little bit about the topography and early history.

Scioto, from the Military Tract, March 5, 1794; Sempronius, from the Military Tract, March 9, 1799; Seneca,* from Brutus, March 19, 1823; Springfield, from Cato, June 19, 1812; Summer Hill, from Locke, as Plato, April 26, 1831, name changed March 16, 1832; Throop, from parts of Aurelius, Mentz and Seneca, April 8, 1859; Venice, from Scioto, January 30, 1823; Victory, from Cato, March 16, 1821.

TOPOGRAPHY OF THE TOWNS.—In the town of Sempronius is the highest land in the county, rising to the height of 1,750 feet above tide. The hills ascend sharply from the shores of Skaneateles Lake to a height above the valley, of from 800 to 1,000 feet. Deep valleys have been cut through the drift and shales in this town, by Mill, Swamp and Fall Brooks.

In Summer Hill, the surface lies from 1,000 to 1,100 feet above tide, and the valley of Fall Brook is from 300 to 400 feet below.

In Niles the highest elevation is 1470 feet above tide and 700 feet above Owaseo Lake. The hills of Moravia rise between 300 and 400 feet above the flats and their sides are often steep and precipitous. The mean elevation of the hills of Locke, is about 1000 feet above tide, while they rise from 300 to 400 feet above the valleys, through which the Cayuga Inlet flows; but they spread out into fine undulating uplands. In Genoa, the highest land is 1000 feet above tide, and 670 above Cayuga Lake, from which it gradually rises. The ridges, running north and south through the town, are divided by the two valleys, through which flow the Big and Little Salmon Creeks; the ridges rising from 50 to 150 feet above them.

In Owaseo, the land rises gradually from the lake to an extreme height of about 500 feet.

Scioto has a high rolling or level and generally feasible surface for cultivation, lying on the summit of its range for cultivation, the drainage from it being both to the north and south. It rises gradually about 500 feet above Owaseo Lake at its base.

* So named in honor of Judge Daniel Seneca, an early and enterprising settler of the town.

† So named from two celebrated squats, which unite and form the water power at the village of Union Springs.

‡ So named in honor of Lord Sterling, of Revolutionary fame.

§ So named because of the tavern, or victuery, of the party favoring the division, over their opponents.

Dwight Dodge⁷ continued--

Ada (White) Yoakum tells the tale about Dwight, her great grandfather, passed down through the family by her elders. It seems that when he was a boy he was walking past an apple orchard and saw the beautiful apples and became hungry. He helped himself to one, as boys will sometimes do. Upon seeing this, the farmer who owned the orchard got mad. He wanted no more of thieving boys, so he sicced his dog on him. Young Dwight, seeing the dog advancing, pointed still farther on and said, "Go, boy, go, boy!" and the dog kept on going. The farmer, provoked as he was, was also amused and could not help smiling. He scolded the boy, but commended him for his "Yankee wit."

Dwight grew up and became a Christian minister. We do not know the actual date; it would be precious to know that and other things about his life. Judging from his obituary, it may have been during his first marriage. Probably Lydia and others in her family attended his church. It must be remembered, however, that in those days it was the custom for preachers to be farmers, also, or to have another trade, and Dwight was a farmer and, we are told, a blacksmith as well.

By the time Dwight was in his late forties the strain was beginning to get to him. By 1846 his son, Silas, had married and gone west with inlaws in the Hull family. His son, John Freeman, was itching to go, too. His youngest son, Levi, named after Dwight's own pa, had died the year before, and that broke his heart and Lydia's. He was getting older, and still had a big family to support. He had to prepare a sermon every week, as well as administer to his congregation, visit in sickness, preach at funerals and counsel the troubled. He heard of the more fertile, cheap land in Missouri where Silas went, and though the Finger Lakes area of New York is beautiful, the land there is not so rich as what had been described to him. But his family was still young, and he felt just too tired to make the trip.

This is about the time Reverend Dwight Dodge got so depressed, and so wound up that he started mumbling in his sleep, and finally progressed to the point where he was preaching whole sermons in his sleep. Lydia did not know what to make of it. And she was also tired. She had a big family to care for, and duties as a preacher's wife, herself, so her lot was not necessarily a picnic. If Dwight could not sleep and mumbled, she could not sleep, either.

But when the mumblings turned into actual sermons, it was just too much for her. Finally she confided in friends, who were in his congregation. They did not believe her; that sounded much too fanciful; mumbling, yes--but preaching sermons was too strange. By then Lydia was in a state of confusion, herself, so she invited observers. Sure enough, he started preaching. But upon awakening and finding out what had happened behind his back, he felt he had been betrayed. He never preached in his sleep again. But he did decide to go to Missouri. "In 1846 Dwight moved his family to Missouri. They lived on the farm where Earl Cope" later lived.

DODGE FAMILY LINES (2)

The story goes that #3865 Mary Andrews' brother Robert Andrews was captain of a great galleon, "The Angel Gabriel," which was shipwrecked off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine in stormy seas during the worst hurricane of the century in August 1635. It is a documented fact that our Cogswell family was on that ship. So, they say, were Captain Andrews' three teenaged nephews, John, Thomas & Robert Burnham. We know for sure that Robert Andrews was the boys' uncle, and that he was a very prosperous man for those times and also ran an inn in Ipswich in 1635. Perhaps he was captain of that ill-fated vessel. It gets pretty involved with claims that the Burnhams were cheated out of a rich inheritance in Norwich because of a trunk with precious documents that sunk into the sea. It is true the cargo was jettisoned. Nothing was saved that did not float to shore. (There were Andrews families in Norwich, but whether any Burnhams there were that rich is an open question.) However, on this side of the Atlantic our Tommy did marry Marie Lawrence, born shortly after the death of her father, Thomas Lawrence, of a noble family who had connections with Queen Elizabeth. I have Thomas Lawrence's pedigree which goes back, ostensibly, to Charlemagne. The Lawrences really were bluebloods.

It is enough for us to be proud of, that Thomas Burnham helped save the Colony from angry Indians when he was young, in 1642, and again when he was a lieutenant in the bloody King Phillip's War of 1675&6. Most of what I have on the chart is well documented--but as a cautionary measure, I want you to be aware that the farther one goes back in time, the harder things are to prove beyond the shadow of a Doubt. The attached charts go back only through the 12th generation. I'll try to make something up later showing all the ancient lines in England. We have numerous collateral lines for Dodge-related, Averill-related and Pearce-related families going way back, many to the 1300's and beyond.

The two ancestors who put on their armour and headed out to intercept the Spanish of the Armada were #3856 Symon Tootill and his father-in-law John Wells #7714 who does not show on the sheet because he was 13th generation. Lucky for them, the Spanish ships were caught in gale winds and some of them cracked up off the Scottish coast. Others made it to Ireland in no condition to fight, having been blown all around Britain. Other Ships scragged back to Spain badly damaged. So the Spanish didn't land where they planned and our heroes did not have to fight much--but they had been ready to sacrifice all and should be given credit for it.

Before leaving sheet 1, would like to say that both Grandpa and Grandma White were descended from the Cogswells.

(Sheet 2) Most of our Dodge line "witchcraft" ancestors were connected with the Towne family. As you see here, we are descended from two brothers, Joseph and Edmund Towne. Their sisters, Rebecca Nurse & Mary Easty, were on separate occasions hung for witchcraft. Their sister Sarah Cloyce escaped only through a phony confession. Edmund Towne's son William married #487 Margaret (Wilkins) Willard whose first husband, Constable John Willard, had also been executed. It took me years to find out who Margaret's parents were; turns out even historians had been puzzled for centuries. Their findings are an entertaining tale in themselves which I will leave for later.

DODGE FAMILY LINES (3)

The interesting parents of 12th generation #3882 Richard Waters will have to wait. He is descended from his daughter, Sara Waters, who was hard to find, since she and a sister were born in England and not in Salem vital statistics. Early books about the family did not include them. In this country, his male descendants carried on the family business you see on the chart. Without their munitions factory General Washington would have had an even tougher time in the war.

(Sheets 3 & 4) Sorry about all those blank spaces. The Smith search has been hampered, even put off, because the name is so common it makes it difficult. The Ellises are dear to my heart because Rev. Dodge's mother was an Ellis. Since our Dodge family Bible says he was born in Sturbridge, search of vital records was smooth sailing through his mother, Keziah Ellis and her parents, Jedediah Ellis and Martha Freeman, then suddenly formidable, because both of her grandfathers were named Samuel. They were both among the very first settlers of Sturbridge, having come there from--where?? The Colony of Massachusetts and the adjacent area of Connecticut were brimful of Samuel Ellises and Samuel Freemans. Could fill a book reporting the several years of hard work to make the puzzle pieces fit, and all the false starts and disappointments, then the great satisfaction of finally knowing we, at last, have the right Samuels and being able to prove it. They neither turned out to be the men I suspected in the beginning.

Among the sweet fruits of the search is the discovery that we are descended from not one but two Freeman families, and that they had Mayflower connections.

The names of some of our Dodge-related Mayflower ancestors do not show on the chart because they were in the 13th generation. The parents of #3951 Fear Brewster were Elder William Brewster and his wife, Mary (Wentworth) Brewster. Generation 12 #3947 Constance Hopkins and her father, Stephen Hopkins are the other two. We do have other Mayflower ancestors in the line of Lydia Woodman (Pearce) Dodge, Dwight's wife, which are reported on in connection with the Pearce Chart.

You may have other favorites, but I find Stephen Hopkins to be our most fascinating Mayflower ancestor because he wasn't quite what you would expect. As history buffs know, a group of "Adventurers" put up money to start colonies on the American continent as an investment. Stephen Hopkins was one of them. He even made an abortive earlier attempt to settle in Virginia. There was a shipwreck, also a big confrontation in which he was accused of mutiny. He barely wormed out of that and somehow got back to England. Years later he got his family on the Mayflower, as "Strangers" differentiated from "Saints." His experience in Virginia was very useful to the Pilgrims.

This is getting too long, and is only a sample of the stories hidden behind all those names on the charts.

DODGE FAMILY LINES (2)

The story goes that #3865 Mary Andrews' brother Robert Andrews was captain of a great galleon, "The Angel Gabriel," which was shipwrecked off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine in stormy seas during the worst hurricane of the century in August 1635. It is a documented fact that our Cogswell family was on that ship. So, they say, were Captain Andrews' three teenaged nephews, John, Thomas & Robert Burnham. We know for sure that Robert Andrews was the boys' uncle, and that he was a very prosperous man for those times and also ran an inn in Ipswich in 1635. Perhaps he was captain of that ill-fated vessel. It gets pretty involved with claims that the Burnhams were cheated out of a rich inheritance in Norwich because of a trunk with precious documents that sunk into the sea. It is true the cargo was jettisoned. Nothing was saved that did not float to shore. (There were Andrews families in Norwich, but whether any Burnhams there were that rich is an open question.) However, on this side of the Atlantic our Tommy did marry Marie Lawrence, born shortly after the death of her father, Thomas Lawrence, of a noble family who had connections with Queen Elizabeth. I have Thomas Lawrence's pedigree which goes back, ostensibly, to Charlemagne. The Lawrences really were bluebloods.

It is enough for us to be proud of, that Thomas Burnham helped save the Colony from angry Indians when he was young, in 1642, and again when he was a lieutenant in the bloody King Phillip's War of 1675&6. Most of what I have on the chart is well documented--but as a cautionary measure, I want you to be aware that the farther one goes back in time, the harder things are to prove beyond the shadow of a Doubt. The attached charts go back only through the 12th generation. I'll try to make something up later showing all the ancient lines in England. We have numerous collateral lines for Dodge-related, Averill-related and Pearce-related families going way back, many to the 1300's and beyond.

The two ancestors who put on their armour and headed out to intercept the Spanish of the Armada were #3856 Symon Tootill and his father-in-law John Wells #7714 who does not show on the sheet because he was 13th generation. Lucky for them, the Spanish ships were caught in gale winds and some of them cracked up off the Scottish coast. Others made it to Ireland in no condition to fight, having been blown all around Britain. Other Ships scraggled back to Spain badly damaged. So the Spanish didn't land where they planned and our heroes did not have to fight much--but they had been ready to sacrifice all and should be given credit for it.

Before leaving sheet 1, would like to say that both Grandpa and Grandma White were descended from the Cogswells.

(Sheet 2) Most of our Dodge line "witchcraft" ancestors were connected with the Towne family. As you see here, we are descended from two brothers, Joseph and Edmund Towne. Their sisters, Rebecca Nurse & Mary Easty, were on separate occasions hung for witchcraft. Their sister Sarah Cloyce escaped only through a phony confession. Edmund Towne's son William married #487 Margaret (Wilkins) Willard whose first husband, Constable John Willard, had also been executed. It took me years to find out who Margaret's parents were; turns out even historians had been puzzled for centuries. Their findings are an entertaining tale in themselves which I will leave for later.

DODGE FAMILY LINES (2)

The story goes that #3865 Mary Andrews' brother Robert Andrews was captain of a great galleon, "The Angel Gabriel," which was shipwrecked off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine in stormy seas during the worst hurricane of the century in August 1635. It is a documented fact that our Cogswell family was on that ship. So, they say, were Captain Andrews' three teenaged nephews, John, Thomas & Robert Burnham. We know for sure that Robert Andrews was the boys' uncle, and that he was a very prosperous man for those times and also ran an inn in Ipswich in 1635. Perhaps he was captain of that ill-fated vessel. It gets pretty involved with claims that the Burnhams were cheated out of a rich inheritance in Norwich because of a trunk with precious documents that sunk into the sea. It is true the cargo was jettisoned. Nothing was saved that did not float to shore. (There were Andrews families in Norwich, but whether any Burnhams there were that rich is an open question.) However, on this side of the Atlantic our Tommy did marry Marie Lawrence, born shortly after the death of her father, Thomas Lawrence, of a noble family who had connections with Queen Elizabeth. I have Thomas Lawrence's pedigree which goes back, ostensibly, to Charlemagne. The Lawrences really were bluebloods.

It is enough for us to be proud of, that Thomas Burnham helped save the Colony from angry Indians when he was young, in 1642, and again when he was a lieutenant in the bloody King Phillip's War of 1675&6. Most of what I have on the chart is well documented--but as a cautionary measure, I want you to be aware that the farther one goes back in time, the harder things are to prove beyond the shadow of a Doubt. The attached charts go back only through the 12th generation. I'll try to make something up later showing all the ancient lines in England. We have numerous collateral lines for Dodge-related, Averill-related and Pearce-related families going way back, many to the 1300's and beyond.

The two ancestors who put on their armour and headed out to intercept the Spanish of the Armada were #3856 Symon Tootill and his father-in-law John Wells #7714 who does not show on the sheet because he was 13th generation. Lucky for them, the Spanish ships were caught in gale winds and some of them cracked up off the Scottish coast. Others made it to Ireland in no condition to fight, having been blown all around Britain. Other Ships scraggled back to Spain badly damaged. So the Spanish didn't land where they planned and our heroes did not have to fight much--but they had been ready to sacrifice all and should be given credit for it.

Before leaving sheet 1, would like to say that both Grandpa and Grandma White were descended from the Cogswells.

(Sheet 2) Most of our Dodge line "witchcraft" ancestors were connected with the Towne family. As you see here, we are descended from two brothers, Joseph and Edmund Towne. Their sisters, Rebecca Nurse & Mary Easty, were on separate occasions hung for witchcraft. Their sister Sarah Cloyce escaped only through a phony confession. Edmund Towne's son William married #487 Margaret (Wilkins) Willard whose first husband, Constable John Willard, had also been executed. It took me years to find out who Margaret's parents were; turns out even historians had been puzzled for centuries. Their findings are an entertaining tale in themselves which I will leave for later.

The interesting parents of 12th generation #3882 Richard Waters will have to wait. We are descended from his daughter, Sara Waters, who was hard to find, since she and a sister were born in England and not in Salem vital statistics. Early books about the family did not include them. In this country, his male descendants carried on the family business you see on the chart. Without their munitions factory General Washington would have had an even tougher time in the war.

(Sheets 3 & 4) Sorry about all those blank spaces. The Smith search has been hampered, even put off, because the name is so common it makes it difficult. The Ellises are dear to my heart because Rev. Dodge's mother was an Ellis. Since our Dodge family Bible says he was born in Sturbridge, search of vital records was smooth sailing through his mother, Keziah Ellis and her parents, Jedediah Ellis and Martha Freeman, then suddenly formidable, because both of her grandfathers were named Samuel. They were both among the very first settlers of Sturbridge, having come there from--where?? The Colony of Massachusetts and the adjacent area of Connecticut were brimful of Samuel Ellises and Samuel Freemans. Could fill a book reporting the several years of hard work to make the puzzle pieces fit, and all the false starts and disappointments, then the great satisfaction of finally knowing we, at last, have the right Samuels and being able to prove it. They neither turned out to be the men I suspected in the beginning.

Among the sweet fruits of the search is the discovery that we are descended from not one but two Freeman families, and that they had Mayflower connections.

The names of some of our Dodge-related Mayflower ancestors do not show on the chart because they were in the 13th generation. The parents of #3951 Fear Brewster were Elder William Brewster and his wife, Mary (Wentworth) Brewster. Generation 12 #3947 Constance Hopkins and her father, Stephen Hopkins are the other two. We do have other Mayflower ancestors in the line of Lydia Woodman (Pearce) Dodge, Dwight's wife, which are reported on in connection with the Pearce Chart.

You may have other favorites, but I find Stephen Hopkins to be our most fascinating Mayflower ancestor because he wasn't quite what you would expect. As history buffs know, a group of "Adventurers" put up money to start colonies on the American continent as an investment. Stephen Hopkins was one of them. He even made an abortive earlier attempt to settle in Virginia. There was a shipwreck, also a big confrontation in which he was accused of mutiny. He barely wormed out of that and somehow got back to England. Years later he got his family on the Mayflower, as "Strangers" differentiated from "Saints." His experience in Virginia was very useful to the Pilgrims.

This is getting too long, and is only a sample of the stories hidden behind all those names on the charts.

DODGE FAMILY LINES (2)

The interesting parents of 12th generation #3865 Richard Waters will. The story goes that #3865 Mary Andrews' brother Robert Andrews was captain of a great galleon, "The Angel Gabriel," which was shipwrecked off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine in stormy seas during the worst hurricane of the century in August 1635. It is a documented fact that our Cogswell family was on that ship. So, they say, were Captain Robert Andrews' three teenaged nephews, John, Thomas & Robert Burnham. We know for sure that Robert Andrews was the boys' uncle, and that he was a very prosperous man for those times and also ran an inn in arch Ipswich in 1635. Perhaps he was captain of that ill-fated vessel. It gets pretty involved with claims that the Burnhams were cheated out of a rich inheritance in Norwich because of a trunk with precious documents that sunk into the sea. It is true the cargo was jettisoned. Nothing was saved that did not float to shore. (There were Andrews families in Norwich, but whether any Burnhams there were that rich is an open question.) However, on this side of the Atlantic our Tommy did marry Marie Lawrence, born shortly after the death of her father, Thomas Lawrence, of a noble family who had connections with Queen Elizabeth. I have Thomas Lawrence's pedigree which goes back, ostensibly, to Charlemagne. The Lawrences really were bluebloods.

It is enough for us to be proud of, that Thomas Burnham helped save the Colony from angry Indians when he was young, in 1642, and again when he was a lieutenant in the bloody King Phillip's War of 1675&6. Most of what I have on the chart is well documented--but as a cautionary measure, I want you to be aware that the farther one goes back in time, the harder things are to prove beyond the shadow of a Doubt. The attached charts go back only through the 12th generation. I'll try to make something up later showing all the ancient lines in England. We have numerous collateral lines for Dodge-related, Averill-related and Pearce-related families going way back, many to the 1300's and beyond.

The two ancestors who put on their armour and headed out to intercept the Spanish of the Armada were #3856 Symon Tootill and his father-in-law John Wells #7714 who does not show on the sheet because he was 13th generation. Lucky for them, the Spanish ships were caught in gale winds and some of them cracked up off the Scottish coast. Others made it to Ireland in no condition to fight, having been blown all around Britain. Other Ships scraggled back to Spain badly damaged. So the Spanish didn't land where they planned and our heroes did not have to fight much--but they had been ready to sacrifice all and should be given credit for it.

Before leaving sheet 1, would like to say that both Grandpa and Grandma White were descended from the Cogswells.

(Sheet 2) Most of our Dodge line "witchcraft" ancestors were connected with the Towne family. As you see here, we are descended from two brothers, Joseph and Edmund Towne. Their sisters, Rebecca Nurse & Mary Easty, were on separate occasions hung for witchcraft. Their sister Sarah Cloyce escaped only through a phony confession. Edmund Towne's son William married #487 Margaret (Wilkins) Willard whose first husband, Constable John Willard, had also been executed. It took me years to find out who Margaret's parents were; turns out even historians had been puzzled for centuries. Their findings are an entertaining tale in themselves which I will leave for later.

The story goes that #3865 Mary Andrews' brother Robert Andrews was captain of a great galleon, "The Angel Gabriel," which was shipwrecked off the coast of Bermuda, Maine in stormy seas during the worst hurricane of the century in August 1635. It is a documented fact that our Cogswell family was on that ship. So, they say, were Captain Andrews' three teenaged nephews, John, Thomas & Robert Burnham. We know for sure that Robert Andrews was the boys' uncle, and that he was a very prosperous man for those times and also ran an inn in Ipswich in 1635. Perhaps he was captain of that ill-fated vessel. It gets pretty involved with claims that the Burnhams were cheated out of a rich inheritance in Norwich because of a trunk with precious documents that sunk into the sea. It is true the cargo was jettisoned. Nothing was saved that did not float to shore. (There were Andrews families in Norwich, but whether any Burnhams there were that rich is an open question.) However, on this side of the Atlantic our Tommy and Mary Marie Lawrence, born shortly after the death of her father, Thomas Lawrence, of a noble family who had connections with Queen Elizabeth. I have Thomas Lawrence's pedigree which goes back, ostensibly, to Charlemagne. The Lawrence really were bluebloods.

It is enough for us to be proud of, that Thomas Burnham helped save our country against the Indians when he was young, in 1642, and again when he was a lieutenant in the bloody King Philip's war in 1675. Most of what I have on the chart is well documented--but as a cautionary measure, I want you to be aware that the farther one goes back in time, the harder things are to prove beyond the shadow of a doubt. The attached charts go back only through the 12th generation. I'll try to make something up later showing all the ancient lines in England. We have numerous collateral lines for Dodge-related, Averill-related and Pearce-related families going way back, many to the 1300's and beyond.

The two ancestors who put on their armor and headed out to intercept the Spanish of the Armada were #3855 Symon Tootill and his father-in-law John Wells #7714 who does not show on the sheet because he was 13th generation. Lucky for them, the Spanish ships were caught in gale winds and some of them cracked up off the Scottish coast. Others made it to Ireland in no condition to fight, having been blown all around Britain. Other ships scuttled back to Spain badly damaged. So the Spanish didn't land where they planned and our heroes did not have to fight much--but they had been ready to sacrifice all and should be given credit for it.

Before leaving sheet 1, I would like to say that both Grandpa and Grandma White were descended from the Cogswells.

(Sheet 2) Most of our Dodge line "witchcraft" ancestors were connected with the Towne family. As you see here, we are descended from two brothers, Joseph and Edmund Towne. Their sisters, Rebecca Nurse & Mary Easty, were on separate occasions hung for witchcraft. Their sister Sarah Joyce escaped only through a phony confession. Edmund Towne's son William married #487 Margaret (Wilkins) Willard whose first husband, Constable John Willard, had also been executed. It took me years to find out who Margaret's parents were; turns out even historians had been puzzled for centuries. Their findings are an entertaining tale in themselves which I will leave for later.

1.
2

of Douglas & Caldwell County Mo since the 18

38-11 Sorry about all those blank pages

The interesting parents of 12th generation #3882 Richard Waters will have to wait. We are descended from his daughter, Sara Waters, who was hard to find, since she and a sister were born in England and not in Salem vital statistics. Early books about the family did not include them. In this country, his male descendants carried on the family business you see on the chart. Without their munitions factory General Washington would have had an even tougher time in the war.

Sheets 3 & 4 Sorry about all those blank spaces. The Smith search has been hampered, even put off, because the name is so common it makes it difficult. The Elises are dear to my heart because Rev. Dodge's mother was an Elise. Since our Dodge family Bible says he was born in Sturbridge, search of vital records was smooth sailing through his mother, Keziah Ellis and her parents, Jedediah Ellis and Martha Freeman, then suddenly formidable, because both of her grandfathers were named Samuel. They were both among the very first settlers of Sturbridge, having come there from--where?? The Colony of Massachusetts and the adjacent area of Connecticut were brimful of Samuel Elises and Samuel Freemans. Could fill a book reporting the several years of hard work to make the puzzle pieces fit, and all the false starts and disappointments, then the great satisfaction of finally knowing we, at last, have the right Samuels and being able to prove it. They neither turned out to be the men I suspected in the beginning.

Among the sweet fruits of the search is the discovery that we are descended from not one but two Freeman families, and that they had Mayflower connections.

The names of some of our Dodge-related Mayflower ancestors do not show on the chart because they were in the 12th generation. The parents of #3921 Fear Brewster were Elder William Brewster and his wife, Mary (Wentworth) Brewster. Generation 12 #3927 Constance Hopkins and her father, Stephen Hopkins are the other two. We do have other Mayflower ancestors in the line of Lydia Woodman (Pearce) Dodge, Dwight's wife, which are reported on in connection with the Pearce Chart.

You may have other favorites, but I find Stephen Hopkins to be our most fascinating Mayflower ancestor because he wasn't quite what you would expect. As history buffs know, a group of "Adventurers" put up money to start colonies on the American continent as an investment. Stephen Hopkins was one of them. He even made an abortive earlier attempt to settle in Virginia. There was a shipwreck, also a big confrontation in which he was accused of mutiny. He barely wormed out of that and somehow got back to England. Years later he got his family on the Mayflower, as "strangers" differentiated from "Saints". His experience in Virginia was very useful to the Pilgrims.

This is getting too long, and is only a sample of the stories

hidden behind all those names on the charts.

DODGE FAMILY LINES

1. One day quite a few years ago I was visiting the folks in Missouri.
2. The group of us got to talking about Grandma's maternal ancestors, the Dodges, and begging Mamma for recollections about them. She said her distant cousin, George Dodge, was collecting Dodge materials, and called him on the phone. At his invitation, Billie, James and I visited his home, where he shared a scrapbook, consisting mainly of newspaper articles but also including family lines and some details of Dodges in Caldwell County Mo since the 1850's.

George was descended from Silas Dwight Dodge, the oldest son of the "first settler" Rev. Dwight Dodge and his first wife, Susan Monroe (b VT, d NY). We descend from the second wife, Lydia Woodman Pearce. We already knew that the two oldest sons, Silas and John, hated their stepmother passionately--even to the point that when the Reverend died they managed to get Lydia's name omitted from the obituary & instead mentioned Susan (though by then Lydia had born six children by the man)!

If George knew about the feud he was too gracious to mention it. He even let us borrow his treasured notebook, and Billie was able to get Xerox copies made at the University for each of us before returning it. He or relatives had been to a library in New York and seen a copy of the Dodge Genealogy written 80 or 90 years ago by Univ. of Wisc. Prof. Joseph Thompson Dodge. They had copied the names of the direct-line male Dodges, starting with the immigrant Richard Dodge I down to Rev. Dwight Dodge. The notebook also had verbatim the award of a coat of arms, awarding a barony to a medieval ancestor, which seemed fascinating to present-day Dodges. (Getting ahead of the story, but many years later I was able to locate and purchase a copy of the whole book, but by then had already figured out who at least the parents of all the Dodge wives were.)

(Sheet 1) Though I enjoy them all, our Dodge-related ancestral line is a favorite because I learned a lot about genealogy--the hard way, by making many mistakes--on those collateral lines. Blush to think of some of the dumb early conclusions! But even so-called experts goofed in some of the Dodge material still in print. One of the first things to learn that just because something is in a book does not necessarily make it correct. About the silliest, which many people evidently still believe, is regarding the parentage of #961 on the chart, Mary Eaton, whom some still say was daughter of Theophilus Eaton, an early Connecticut governor. Could list many reasons why Mary (Eaton) Dodge could not possibly be that man's daughter, but don't have room for that here.

A wrong early conclusion of mine was that #483 Mary (Burnham) Dodge was daughter of Thomas Burnham, Jr. and Lydia Pengry, who did have a daughter Mary. But ours was her cousin, daughter of James Burnham and Mary (?Cogswell). (I cannot find a way this Mary could have fit into any Cogswell family--perhaps a widow Cogswell? If she was really a Cogswell at all.) Too bad--Lydia(Pengry) Burnham line was so interesting. Just so you know, there is a bit of mystique about the Burnham/Andrews line. The lineage shown on this chart is what most of the books settle on--but it is possible some part of it is legend.

JONATHAN, the *Mir Rec.* gives date of bp. of ch. *James* and *Mary*, 20 Oct., 1728.

JONATHAN.

Children (N. C. R.):

1. Sally.
2. Lucy.
3. Erastus.

4. Pelly—these 4 bp. 30 July, 1797.
5. Jonathan, bp. 29 Nov., 1798.
6. Sabra, bp. 8 Aug., 1802.

JOHN, b. 31 Jan., 1813; d. 2 May, 1853; his wife *Martha Harris*, b. 19 Apl., 1811; d. 1 Feb., 1876.

Children:

1. Cordelia Harris, b. 8 Oct., 1815; d. 11 May, 1893.
2. Hosea Harris, b. 22 July, 1799; d. 16 Oct., 1874; his wife, *Sarah Francis*, b. 30 July,

- 1801, d. 27 Dec., 1851.
3. Timothy R. Harris, b. 15 Mch., 1802; d. 20 Feb., 1853.

JOHN, the *Mir Rec.* gives date of bp. of his s. *Charles*, 2 Sept., 1733.

HANNAH, the wid. who d. 27 Feb., 1812, in 70 yr.; had (N. C. R.) *Asabel*, *Daniel*, *Mary*, *Hannah*, *Levi*, bp. 9 Sept., 1785.



Boreman

BOARDMAN, (diff. forms of spelling *Borman*, *Boreman*, *Bordman*, *Boardman*).

The exhaustive and admirable *Boardman Genealogy* says that the American family descends from the *Boreman*'s, and that the name *Bordman* or *Boardman* was "from the first entirely distinct from *Boreman*, and has an altogether different derivation * * * * Curiously and unaccountably, the descendants both of Thomas *Boreman* of Ipswich, Mass., and of Samuel *Boreman* of Weth., having at first generally employed the spelling *BORMAN*, by inserting, after a few generations, the *d*, and sometime later the *a*, gradually changed their name to its present form, and so made it not only different from the one by which their ancestors were called, but identical with that of an entirely distinct family." "This change from

Boreman or *Borman* to *Boardman*, first appears in the Weth. line in the record of Richard of Newington, 1707, nearly 70 yrs. after the first appearance of Samuel B. in New England. The new form was adopted by most of the family in Weth., till 1780, when the *a* is first added in the record of Elijah, son of Israel of Newington." The plan adopted by the author of the *Genealogy* referred to, is to give to the first two generations, the name *Boreman*, to the third and fourth, *Bordman*, and *Boardman* to the remainder.

The Eng. ancestry of Samuel, the Weth. sett., is traced as follows— from (1) *William Boreman*, of Banbury, Oxfordshire, 1525; (2) *Thomas*, "the elder," of Claydon, 1546, d. 1579; (3) *Thomas*, "the younger," of Claydon, m. *Dorothy Gregory*, 1580; (4) *Christopher*, of Claydon b. 1581, d. 1640, m. *Julian* (dau.

* BOARDMAN GENEALOGY, 1525-1895.—The English Home and Ancestry of Samuel Boreman, of Wethersfield, Conn., and Thomas Boreman, of Ipswich, Mass., With Some Account of their Descendants (now called *Boardman*) in America. Illustrated with Views, Autographs and an English Pedigree. Compiled by Charlotte Goldthwaite. Published by Mr. F. J. Boardman, Hartford, Conn., 1895; 8vo. xiii, 778 pp., 350 copies printed—in every respect a superb work.

Banbury Cross, immortalized in nursery rhyme, was restored after its destruction in religious warfare

EWING GALLOWAY



Ride a cock-horse to Banbury Cross
To see a fine lady upon a white horse -
With rings on her fingers
And bells on her toes,
She shall make music wherever she goes.

BANBURY, municipal borough and market town, S central England, Oxfordshire, on the Cherwell River; 15 miles N of Bicester; 86 miles NW of London. Here was the famed "Banbury Cross," immortalized in nursery rhyme. It was destroyed during religious warfare, but has since been restored. Banbury is in the center of a rich agricultural district, surrounded by nursery gardens. The celebrated "Banbury cake"—a pastry similar to American mince pie—has had a reputation since 1608. There are Roman remains, and the ruins of a castle built in 1125. Industries include the manufacture of agricultural implements, furniture, electrical apparatus, aluminum goods, bricks and tiles, sacking, ropes, woolen goods, and girdles; and there are breweries. Pop. about 15,000.

The boys and girls in our Boreman Family sang this little nursery rhyme almost 500 years ago, for they lived at Banbury near the cross, which is still there! This description of Banbury is from the American Peoples Encyclopedia. They must have baked Banbury cake at their nice farm home near this ancient city founded by the Romans.

Barbury Cross, immortalized in nursery rhyme, was
renamed after its destruction in religious warfare
1200-1210



Like a good horse to Barbury Cross
To see a fine leap upon a white horse
Then stick on her lance
And fall on her feet.
The small name would however not lose

BARBURY, municipal borough and market town
3 miles E of Oxford, Oxfordshire, on the Churnwell
River 12 miles N of Banbury; 85 miles NW of London.
Here was the famed "Barbury Cross," immortalized
in nursery rhyme. It was destroyed during religious
warfare, but has since been restored. Barbury is in
the center of a rich agricultural district, surrounded
by many gardens. The celebrated "Barbury cake,"
—a pastry similar to American mince pie—has had a
reputation since 1688. There are Roman remains, and
the ruins of a castle built in 1135. Industries include
the manufacture of agricultural implements, furniture,
electrical apparatus, aluminum goods, bricks and tiles,
sacking, ropes, wooden goods, and gloves; and there
are breweries. Pop. about 15,000.

The boys and girls in
our nursery rhyme
this little nursery
rhyme almost 500 years
ago, for they lived at
Barbury near the cross,
which is still there.
This description of
Barbury is from the
American People's
Encyclopedia. They must
have taken Barbury cake
at their nice farm house
near the ancient site
founded by the Romans.



Section of modern highway map of England. Our Boreman family lived at Banbury and Claydon, Oxfordshire, near top of map.



CLAYDON CHURCH.

Our Boreman and Carter Families attended services at this church from the 1500's onward. The parish register here commences in 1569, and shows baptisms of the babies, as well as marriages and burials.

AT RIGHT - neither of these coats of arms belonged to our family--shown only to demonstrate that some families were named for or claimed the wild "bore" as a namesake or mascot. Writer wonders if that applies to the Boreman name as well.

Gordon



313

Borland



314

The roots of our BOREMAN FAMILY were not known until a Victorian maiden lady, Charlotte Goldthwaite, 8th generation descendant in the Connecticut branch of the Boardman family, as it is now called, made an extended trip abroad to search all the British Archives and parish records. Her ancestor, Samuel Boreman, living in Ipswich in 1641, received a letter from his mother, Julian Boreman, before settling later in Wethersfield CT.

The letter passed down in the family over the centuries and turned red with age. It was treated as a relic at first, called "the old red letter." The return address was undecipherable, "(--)don." Every time an "expert" tried to decipher the word he was wrong. Obrydon? or?? An early 19th century uncle wrote many letters to English parishes and other resources and received some replies but died without organizing his data, so that Charlotte had to start fresh.

This determined and bright lady was successful. The journal of her search is very entertaining but too long to tell here so you might want to read her book, for she published her findings as the "Boardman Genealogy" in 1895, happy that she had not only traced her line back to 1525 A.D. but our Thomas Boreman's as well, for Samuel and Thomas were cousins--and not just on their fathers' side but their mothers' as well, for Julian Carter Boreman (of the letter) and Elizabeth Carter Boreman, Thomas's mother, were sisters.

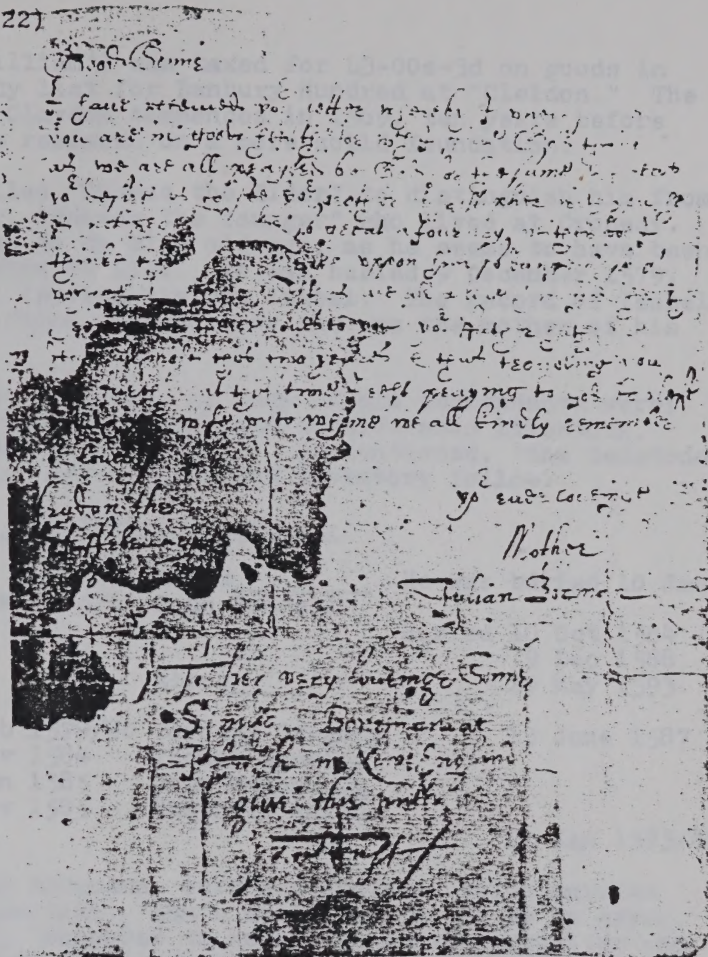
William Boreman¹ who was taxed in Banbury, Oxfordshire, in 1525 is believed to be ancestor of the American Family. He paid 40s 7d taxes on his goods in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred in 16 Henry VIII. Lay subsidies, raised at irregular intervals, were revenue for the monarchy. "Hundreds" were taxable units--supposedly originally an area capable of raising 100 fighting men, or 100 whatever, it was a little fuzzy. Perhaps the nearest analogy is an American-type county. They were called "lay" subsidies because clergy, monasteries, church land--very extensive in those days--before Henry expropriated it--was not taxed. Henry's wars were so expensive they required a lot of subsidizing.

This man was the only Boreman in the Banbury or wide surrounding area of towns, though a generation later there were five of them. Chances are, if anybody ever figures out who his own father and grandfather were, that person will be named either William or John or Thomas, for they had a very curious naming-pattern. Child mortality must have been high, so taking no chances, they named at least two children the first name they wanted to preserve in their line, e.g., William the Elder and William the Younger were brothers, perhaps named for a still-older William the father.

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (22)

Letter of Mrs.
Julian Boreman
from Claydon,
England to her
Son Samuel in
Ipswich, Mass.
5 Feb 1641

(Julian's sister
Elizabeth (Carter)
Boreman was
mother of our
Thomas Boreman,
Samuel's cousin.)



Good Sonne

I have received yo^r letter whereby I understand that
you are in good health for w^h I give God thanks as we are
all prayed be God for the same: whereas yo^r desire is to see
yo^r brother Christopher with you he is not provided for so
great a Journey neither doe I thinke that he dare take upon
him so dangerouse a voyage yo^r Five Sisters are all alive &
in good health & remember theire loves to you yo^r Father
hath been dead allmost this two yeares & thus troubling
you noe further at this time I rest praying to God to blesse
you & yo^r wife unto whome we all kindly remember o^r loves/
yo^r ever loveinge

[] ydon the
5th of February
1641

Mother
Julian Borman

To hervery loveinge Sonne
Samuel Boreman at
Ipswich in New-England
give this with
Trust/

Thomas Boreman² (William¹) was taxed for L3-00s-3d on goods in the 1546 Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred at "Cleidon." The parish register at Claydon commences in 1569, ten years before his death, and puts research on a more solid foundation.

This Thomas was called "Thomas the Elder" to distinguish him from his younger brother, "Thomas the Younger" who lived at Cropedy. The name had nothing to do with old age, as he seems to have been between 50 and 60 when he died. He was buried 9 December 1579, in the church yard, leaving a widow Isabel. The record of Isabel's death has not been found, nor whether she was the mother of his nine children.

Thomas may have been a cooper, as many of his descendants were; besides all the farming equipment and considerable livestock, he possessed many woodworking tools. He mentioned, "the bedstede I made myself." Copy of his will and inventory follow.

Children of Thomas (and Isabel?) Boreman:

+ William	m.	Annis	He was buried 10 Jan 1613
Cicely(Sisley)	8 May 1576	John Russell	Buried 10 Oct 1584
Christopher			" 9 Dec 1588
John			" 29 May 1593
Thomas the elder		Alice	
Thomas the younger			
	m. 16 Feb 1579/80	Dorothy Gregory	" 13 June 1587
Elizabeth	17 Nov 1584	Thomas Symkins	
Joane	10 Jun 1585	John Mason, OR	
	24 Nov 1585	Humphrey Welch	
Ann			" 21 Jan 1575/6?

There were two Joane Boremans, ours and another. Which married which husband is uncertain. Ann's death date might be an error, as genealogy states, "supposed to have been another daughter who died before her father."--not sure how to interpret that.

THE WILL OF THOMAS BOREMAN OF CLAYDON, 1576.

In the name of god amen. The thirde daie of Aprill in the yeare of our lord god 1576 I Thomas Borman of Cleidon in the county of oxford the peculier of Cropredie of Diocese of Lincolne beinge wholl & perfecte of mynde & memory Doe constitute & make this my laste will & testamente in maner & forme as followethe First I bequeathe my sowle to Allmighty god & my bodye to be buriede in the church yard of Cleidon. Itm I geve unto the mother church of lincolne iiij*d*. Itm I geve unto the church of Cleidon vi*d*. Itm I geve unto the poore mennes Boxe of Cleidon iiij*d*. Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Sisley my dawghter my maultgarner Itm a greate platter a lytle platte a coffer standinge at my bedsyde & my greateste poaſſe payinge unto Elyzabeth the my dawghter in money vis. viij*d*. Itm I geve & Bequeathe unto Elizabeth the my dawghter A browne heafer a greate platter a litle plattere a paire of sheets & the coffer at Sysley her bedsyde Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Joane my daw-

ghter a Blacke hecfer the leaste poaſe a peawter Dishe A saucer and a
 paire of Sheets Itm I geve & bequeathe unto John my sonne a blacke
 hawked hecfer A table boarde a bedstede I made myself A coffer in the iſer
 chamber w^houte hendges Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Williā myne
 eldest sonne my greateste spitte Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Christo-
 pher my sonne A chafer Itm I geve & bequeathe unto the elder Thomas
 my sonne my 3 biggiste nawgers* an overthwarte sawe & myne oddes
 Itm I give & bequeathe unto John russell my two leaste nawgers Itm
 Detts due to be paide unto Robert Colman of Rodway xxxs Itm unto
 John Russell xxxiij. Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Isabell my wiefie ij
 kyne one horsse a bedde a matrice ij paire of Sheets A blanket a bolster
 a coverlet. The reste of my goodes unbequethed moveable & unmove-
 able my will my Detts & funerals Discharged I geve & bequeathe unto
 Isabell my wiefie & Thomas Bormā the younger my sonne whom I Doe
 Joyntley make my full executores To oversee that this my will be trulye
 performed I doe desyer Williā Borman & Christopher Bormā my sonnes
 & they to have there costes & charges borne at all tymes when they
 shall neede to travayle herein of myne owne goods

finis

These are	Nicholas Sickes
witnesses	Williā Hatten
	and Christopher
	Polley curate &
	writer herof

Exhibited May 2, 1580.

*A more correct spelling of the word than our present *auger*, which
 according to Webster is a corruption of the original *naugar*.

INVENTORY

The true inventorye of the goods & cattells of Thomas Borman of
 Cleidon in the peculiar & parrishe of Cropredy & County of Oxford Taken
 the fourth day of January in the yeare of our lord god 1579 (80) as
 followeth

Imprimis A horse	xs.	
Itm two hecferes*	iiij <i>l</i> .	
" one blacke cowe	xxxjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" a nother cowe	xxs.	
" a hecfer	xiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" the corne in the barne	iiij <i>l</i> .	
" iij skore pigges	xs.	
" pease	xs.	
" the hey	iiij <i>l</i> .	
" a carte, two plowes, harrowes, plowe tym- ber & plowcheares	xliijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" the woad hofells,† hurdles and all other trumperry wood	xlvis.	viiij <i>d</i> .

* Heifers. † Wood hovels or sheds.

" in the kytchyn a maultmill, two fatts, two bradirones & other thyngs there	xxjs.	xx <i>d</i> .
" one great spitte	xjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" a chafer	xxs.	
" brasse and pewter	xjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" a garner	vs.	
" in the hall a cubbord		
" a table benche, a forme, dishe pens, stooles, Dishes trumperry	iijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" certayne Bords abowte the hall	ijs.	
" iij cushens		viiij <i>d</i> .
" a lyttle spitte, a byll, hatchets, cobberds, pickforks, a ladder, muckforks & rakes w ^h other thyngs		iiij <i>d</i> .
" a sythe & iij hoocks		xx <i>d</i> .
Itm a candlesticke		vi <i>d</i> .
" A Sawe, nawgers, oddes,* bellowes, lan- thorne, a bouldinge whiche† and a kevert‡	xs.	
" a Saltinge troffe w ^h other cowperry ware§ and other smale thyngs in the same howse	xvs.	
" in his chambre iij bedsteeds	iijs.	
" iij coffers]		iiijs.
" two old chests, Baskets, formes & other im- plements in the chambre moveable	iijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" a matrice, iij pillowes, iij hillings of twilly,¶ ij blankets	xxs.	
" eight payre of sheets, two table clothes, fowre napkins, two towells, wyth paynted clothes & other small thyngs	xxvis.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" his apparrell one hatt, one night cappe, ij coats, ij Jerkyns, ij Trusses, ij payre of hose, iij sherts & one payre of showes		
	Suma	xxviij <i>l</i> . vs. iij <i>d</i> .

The praisers hereof
 felix carter** &
 Williā Hatten

* Adze.

† Bolting Hutch, the wooden receptacle into which meal is sifted.

‡ Kever (Kyver or Kiver), a kind of shallow tub.

§ Cowperryware (also copery), barrels, tubs, etc.—things made by a
 cooper. ¶ Chests.

¶ Hilling, a coverlet; Hilling of twilly, a twilled coverlet.

**Felix Carter who here appears as one of the appraisers of Thomas
 Boreman's estate, was then a young man, not long married, whose eldest
 daughter, Elizabeth, then about five years old, became the mother of
 Thomas Boreman, the emigrant to Ipswich, while another daughter, not
 yet born, was the mother of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield.

William³ (Thomas² William¹) Boreman was obviously named for his grandfather. He married Annis () who died about 1603 after the children were grown. Two of the children, John and Alice, married children of the old curate, Christopher Polley, who had written his father's will (see previous page). In fact, it appears the youngest son was named Christopher in his honor. Probably in old age William and Annis made their home with their oldest son Thomas, our ancestor. John and family may also have lived in the same residence, which must have been commodious.

William was strictly a husbandman (farmer) but in even more comfortable circumstances than his father had been. His will was made out December 1610, he being sick, but he lived another two years and was buried 10 January 1612/3, aged probably about 60. His will was drawn up by the curate William Sanderson who succeeded Polley. William and Annis were grandparents of Thomas of Ipswich.

Children of William and Annis () Boreman:

+Thomas	m. 2 Feb 1595/6	Elizabeth Carter bur 9 Mar 1628
Nicholas		moved away?
William		"
John	25 Jun 1593	Elizabeth Polley
Annis		Claridge
Alice	1/25 Oct 1584	Walter Polley
	2/	Brown
Jone	bapt 20 May 1570	Edward Heynes
Christopher	16 Jan 1572/3	moved away?

WILL OF WILLIAM BOREMAN OF CLEYDON, 1610.

In the name of God Amen the xii daye of December 1610 I William Borman of Cleydon in the Countie of Oxford husbandman sicke in bodye but of pfecte minde & memorye, thanks be given unto Allmightie God, do ordayne & make this my last will & testament in mañer & forme following. First I bequeath my soule unto Allmightie God my maker & redemer by whose merriits deathe & passion I trust to be saved & by no other meanes & my body to be buried in the church or church yard of Cleydon at the will of my executors. And as concerning my worldly goods I gyve & bequeath them in manner & fourme following. First I gyve & bequeath to the repayre of the church in Cleydon thre shillings & foure pence. Itm I give to these poore men herein named *vid.* a pece that is to saye to William Dun, William Wadye, John Kylbe, John Francklyn, John Clyfford, Christopher Homes, Thomas Bowler, & Leonard Bradford to Annis Stockly, Francys Shakerly & Alice Grenewood *ij*d. a pece. Itm I gyve to ev'ye of my god children hereunder named *vid.* a pece that is to say to William Pratt, William Ellys, John Edmonds, William Claridge, John Poley, Elizabeth Nichols & Hester Gyldinge & to William Borman my Godson one shepe. Item my will is & uppon condicōn that Thomas Borman my sonne do p'mitt & suffer my executo^r in this my will named to have take & enjoye all & singular my moveable goods chattels & cattell which I now have in my possession in that part of my Tenement wherein I & my sayd sonne Thomas do dwell, then my will is these condicōns beinge p'formed I do gyve unto my sayd sonne Thomas Borman these p'tells of goods following that is to saye the

Cubberd the Table the malte myll the furnace the Doo kevers* the yeel-
 inge fatt & meshinge lome† & the greate (s)pitt which be in his use &
 possession & also I gyve & bequeath unto my said son Thomas Borman
 his children the fyve poundes which he oweth me to be equallye divided
 amonge them & also I gyve to his wyffe one payre of Sheetes & Xs.
 Item I gyve to my sonne Nicholas Borman three poundes ten shillings a
 cowe a payre of sheetes & the brewing kettle & the presse. I give unto
 Christopher Borman my sonn xs. I give unto William Borman my
 sonne xs. I give unto Annys Clarridge my daughter two shepe & one
 payre of sheets & xs. I gyve unto Alice Browne my daughter one cowe
 & xs. I give unto Jone Heynes my daughter two sheepe & one payre
 of sheetes also I gyve unto my daughter Heynes her children equally
 to be divided amongst them xs. I gyve unto Annys Blackwell my ser-
 ante one sheepe. The rest of all & singular my goods Chattells Cattells
 money plate armor & weapons I gyve & bequeathe unto John Borman
 my sonne whome I ordayne & make my sole & onely executor of
 this my last will & Testament revoking all former wills by me made
 whatsoever in witness hereof I have here signed this with my mark the
 daye and yeare fyrst above written

Witnesses Charles Hatten
 William Sanderson

Proved April 13, 1613.

* Doo kever, the kever or shallow tub in which the dough was mixed
 † Lome, a tub.

An Inventorie taken of the goods of William Borman of Cleydon in
 the County of Oxford, husbandman deceased praysed by Thomas
 Nicholls and Charles Hatten this xth day of January 1612.

In the hall

Imprimis a powdering trouge	iis.	
Itm a chese presse with other implements	xvid.	
" one chayre & two stoles	xvid.	
" the bigger kettle, the little kettle, a pitch pan, a skillet & a frying pan	iiijjs.	vid.
" two kevers, a little forme & a strike bag	xviiijd.	
" two payles	xijd.	

In the ovr chamber

Itm a bedstead & a paynted clothe over it	ijs.	vid.
" 2 syves & an old tub		vid.
" a chese fleres with poste, a chese rack & a little old whele	ijs.	vid.

In the lowe chamber

" 3 coffers	vis.	
" a cobberd with a frame on the top of it	iiijjs.	
" a presse	ijs.	
" 3 barrells & the stell they stand uppon, 2 bords, a cherme & a powdering tub	ixs.	

" one pewter platter, 2 pewter Dishes, one pewter Candlestick, & one brasen candle- sticks, eight spones & one salte	iiijjs.	vid.
" one Spit, one Cobhiron, a payre of bellowes & a payre of pott hookes		xvid.
" one fether bed, 7 blankets, 3 bolsters & 3 pillowes	xxxiiijjs.	
" 3 keverlets	xvs.	
" one bedsted, a truckell bed & a forme	ijs.	vid.
" 5 payre of sheets	xxs.	
" 3 pillow beres, 4 napkins, 2 Towells, a Wal- let w th other lynnens	vs.	vid.
" an olde woll bed	ijs.	

Itm 2 shelves, 3 drincking potts, a disson of trenchers, 2 wooden platter's, a Sybole* a spice mortar, an erthen pan with other small implements	xvis.	
" 7 kushions	ijs.	iiijd.
In the yard		
" the hey & pese	xxs.	
" two bease†	iiij <i>li</i> .	vis. viij <i>li</i> .

In the house of Thomas Borma

" a table, one cobberd & a pen cobberd	vs.	
In the kitchen of the sayd howse		
" a malt myll, a furnace, 2 kevers, the Doo kever & one other kever an old lome & a Tunning dish.	xxiiijjs.	

In the howse of John Borman

" 2 lomes, a flasket, a wodden platter, a little kever with other small implements	vis.	vid.
" 2 erthen panns, an erthen pot & 2 boulders a brasse pott, a kettle, a chafing dish & vi peces of pewter	xiijs.	
" a certayne pcell of chese & one coffer	viijs.	
" a pcell of woll	iiij <i>li</i> .	
" the shepe	v <i>li</i> .	xs.
" 2 Bease	iiij <i>li</i> .	vis. viij <i>li</i> .
" one cowe in the hands of Alice Browne	xxxs.	
" his appell	xxvis.	viiij <i>li</i> .
" 2 payre of sheetes	viijs.	

Debts owing to the sayd Willm Borman at his decease		
Item in the hand of William Coleman	iiij <i>li</i> .	xiijjs.
" in the hand of Charles Hatten	iiij <i>li</i> .	
Summa xxxvi <i>li</i> .		vis. vid.

Exhibited by John Borman at Cropredy xiiij April 1613

As just stated, William Boreman of the preceding will was grandfather of Thomas of Ipswich. Let us digress a moment and tell about his brother's family. To review, William's parents, "Thomas the Elder" and Isabel Boreman had 4 girls and 5 boys. The boys were our William, Christopher, John, Thomas the Elder and Thomas the Younger. Let us direct our attention to Thomas the Younger, born in Claydon about 1560.

On 16 February 1579/80, very soon after his father's death, Thomas the Younger married Dorothy Gregory. They had two children, Christopher baptized 1 December 1581 and Joane baptized 31 January 1584. Then Thomas the Younger died, probably before even reaching his 30th birthday, on 13 June 1587. No will or inventory was found, probably not needed since he owned his property jointly with his mother, according to his father's will. He likely died suddenly. Nothing further is known of the baby girl, nor of the widow who probably remarried. We are interested in the little boy, Christopher, because he was father of the Samuel Boreman who went to Ipswich and then to Wethersfield CT to found author Charlotte Goldwaite's branch of the family.

The following, about Christopher, is in Miss Goldthwaite's words, and sheds light on our Carters, as well. Afterwards we will return to our branch.

"Christopher⁴ Boreman (Thomas³ the younger, Thomas² William¹) of Banbury and Claydon, father of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield, was baptized in Claydon 1 Dec. 1581 and married 19 Nov. 1604, Julian Carter, daughter of Felix and Margaret Carter of Claydon, and sister of Elizabeth Carter, mother of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich. Christopher and his wife removed after their marriage to Banbury, the principal town in the neighborhood, about seven miles south of Claydon, and there the baptisms of five of their children are recorded. On the death of Julian's father, Felix Carter, they returned to Claydon, probably to live with and care for the widowed mother, Margaret, and their two youngest children were baptized there. As there were five daughters in the family, one of them, whose baptism is not found was born, perhaps, about the time of their removal.

"Christopher Boreman was evidently not a husbandman, but was master of some trade at which he was employed in the thriving town of Banbury. When his sister-in-law Elizabeth, mother of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, made her will, he was one of those whom she asked to be an overseer, and he was also one of the witnesses to it, signing with his name, not mark. He died about ten years after his return to Claydon, and was buried there 1 April 1640. This record of his burial was an important help in the identification of the family of Samuel Boreman, whose father is known to have died about that time.

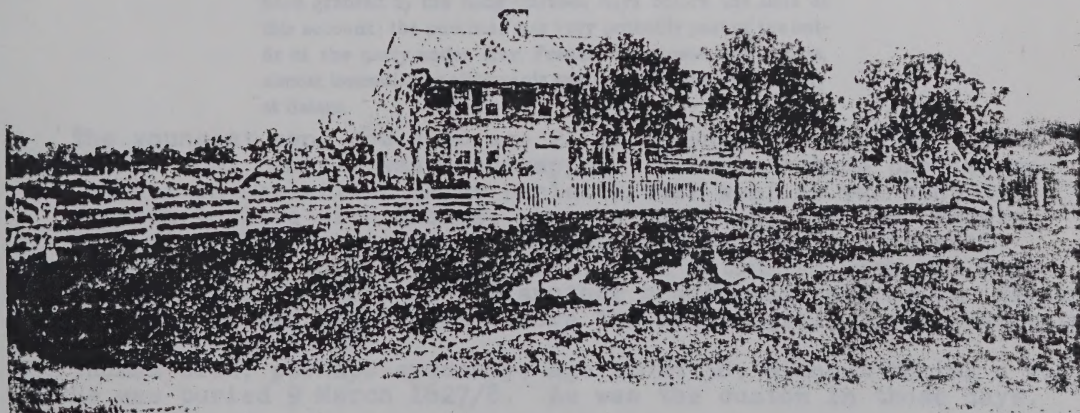
Chri/Boreman

(Christopher Boreman)

"While most others of our Boremans in England were comparative strangers, only recently introduced to our acquaintance, Julian's has always been a household name among her New England descendants, and we come upon her again in her English home as an old friend. It is pleasant to find that the impression of the graces of her character derived from her letter is strengthened by what is now learned of her. It is evident that she was a family favorite. When her parents grew old, and her father was about to die, she was sent for to be with them, and to care for her mother's declining days.

"On this account, perhaps, her father's house and part of his land were given to her. Her mother, in her will, made Julian her residuary legatee, and when her youngest brother, Robert Carter, died unmarried in his 25th year, he singled her out from all his brothers and sisters by a special remembrance. The last we hear of her is in the letter of her daughter, Elizabeth Middleton of London; she was then, in 1661, living and in good health at the age of 78, surrounded probably by most of her children. She had passed, apparently unharmed, through the horrors of a war that raged for years, with all its attendant evils, at her very door, and we will trust that her few remaining days were peaceful and happy."

Christopher and Julian (Carter) Boreman had eight children, among them Samuel, baptized 20 August 1615, emigrated in 1638 to New England, married Mary Betts in the Ipswich area, and removed to Wethersfield CT.



THE BOARDMAN HOMESTEAD, 1710-1857, AT THE SOUTHWEST END OF BROAD STREET, WETHERSFIELD.

Built by Samuel Boreman, Jr., for his son Colonel Joseph.

From a painting in possession of William F. J. Boardman.

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (29)

Thomas⁴ Boreman (William³ Thomas² William¹) was born about 1570, son of William and Annis Boreman. On 2 February 1595/6 he married Elizabeth Carter born about 1575, oldest daughter of Felix and Margaret () Carter. Felix Carter first appears in Claydon records in 1577, and was buried there 29 May 1619 leaving a non-cupative will. Margaret died between 14 Oct (will) and 12 November 1621 (inventory). They had nine children including Julian, Elizabeth, and Robert.

Thomas and Elizabeth were a very prosperous couple, with holdings considerably exceeding those of his father and grandfather. They were able to send several sons to London and sponsor them in apprenticeships in profitable trades, including our ancestor, Thomas the Immigrant to Ipswich. The oldest son, William, died young. The next, Felix (called "Phelix" in the inventory of Thomas's estate) became a cutler and armorer, a very lucrative trade, indeed, with all the constant wars with Europe. He lived and traded on "Fleet Lane" near St. Paul's Cathedral in the heart of London. It runs east of Farringdon Street and skirted the north side of the famous old Fleet Debtors Prison. (See small map on another page.) He was 31 years old when Thomas died.

This mention of his being of London enables us to recognize him in the following extract from the Records of the "Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England," previous to the removal of the Government to America under John Winthrop:

17 March 1628* Bought of Felix Boreman dwelling in Fleete Lane
14 swords at 4^s 6^d a peece }
7 ditto at 3^s a peece } 4[£]. 12. 00.
4 ditto at 2^s a peece }
25 Swords

The charter to the Massachusetts Bay Company had been granted by the King thirteen days before the date of this account; the purchase was very probably part of the outfit of the party under Rev. Francis Higginson and others, almost immediately afterwards sent to strengthen the colony at Salem.

The youngest son, Job died age 21 as a London apprentice. The fourth son, Daniel, was handicapped. Elizabeth made provisions for him in her will. Later Daniel either went or was sent to Ipswich to live with Thomas, whom he outlived, and who likewise made financial provision for "my brother Daniel" in his will. His widow, our ancestress Margaret, was entrusted with his care in her old age. This is yet another proof that this is our family. In all they had eight sons before the little girl, Sarah, was born.

Thomas died, perhaps suddenly, age about 58, without making a will. He was buried 9 March 1627/8. As was the custom in those days, inventory of the estate was done the day before the funeral. Administration went to Elizabeth, the widow. Son John lived in

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (30)

home and helped his mother run the farm. Elizabeth and John signed with their marks, surprising because the rest of the family was so literate and her sister, Julian, wrote so well in the "old red letter." Perhaps they were only asked to make their marks, and did so. She proved she was extremely intelligent by more than doubling the size of the family's estate in only three years.

Elizabeth made her will 27 April 1631 while she was sick. She was buried 11 May 1631, age 56. Property included five horses and mares, with five "payres of horse geres" for them, six milch cows, eight heifers, swine and poultry. There were two carts (remember that wagons had not yet been invented), three harrows, a plow, and 22 hurdles (movable frames for enclosure, sometimes used as gates). There was brewing equipment for making ale, dairying equipment and a separate dairy house close to the residence, plus cheesemaking and buttermaking paraphernalia suggesting some of this was sold. There was a smokehouse for bacon and equipment for spinning linen. There was a barn for stabling of the horses and storage of hay and grain, and various "hovels" (the word then meant small buildings and sheds) and a garden house.

They had a spacious two story house with room for a large "hall" on the first floor which would have been nice for entertaining, and all-in-all this must have been quite an establishment for that period in time--comparing with the very best New England had to offer.

There is no doubt this was an upper-class family and demonstrates why Thomas and Margaret Boreman were deferred to with respect in New England, addressed as "Mister and Mistress Boreman" during a period in time when less than 1% of the population was afforded that honor.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman:

William bapt	20 Nov 1596	bur. 10 Mar 1612/3
Felix	4 Mar 1598/9	settled in London
+ Thomas	18 Oct 1601 m. 17 Aug 1630	Margaret Offing
Samuel	4 Feb 1603/4	died as a child?
Daniel	21 Mar 1605/6	living in Ipswich after 1670
John	30 Oct 1608	163? Elizabeth. He d.Sep 1680
Joseph	17 Apr 1611	settled near London
Job	18 Dec 1613	bur. 1 Oct 1632. d.London
Sarah	4 May 1717	NFR

sons and helped his mother and the farm. Elizabeth and John
 lived with their mother, continuing between the rest of the family
 was no interest and her sister, William, wrote so well in the "Lett
 and letter". Perhaps they were only asked to make their mother
 and his so. She proved she was extremely intelligent by way
 then doubling the size of the family's estate in only three years.

Elizabeth made her will 27 April 1691 while she was sick. She
 was buried 11 May 1691, age 30. Property included five houses
 and manor, with five "payes of horse gear" for them, six riding
 cows, eight heifers, swine and poultry. There were two carriages
 (remember that wagons had not yet been invented), three barrows,
 a plow, and 21 hurdles (movable frames for enclosures, sometimes
 used as gates). There was breeding equipment for making ale,
 dairymen equipment and a separate dairy house close to the
 residence, plus cheesemaking and butter-making paraphernalia
 suggesting some of this was sold. There was a workshop for
 bacon and equipment for spinning linen. There was a barn for
 stabling of the horses and storage of hay and grain, and various
 "hovels" (the word then meant small buildings and sheds) and a
 garden house.

They had a spacious two-story house with room for a large "hall"
 on the first floor which would have been nice for entertaining,
 and all-in-all this must have been quite an establishment for
 that period in time--comparing with the very best New England
 had to offer.

There is no doubt this was an upper-class family and demonstrates
 why Thomas and Margaret Borsman were deferred to with respect
 in New England, addressed as "Mister and Mistress Borsman" during
 a period in time when less than 1% of the population was afforded
 that honor.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Borsman

William bapt 20 Nov 1695					
John	18 Oct 1691	m. 17 Aug 1693	settled in London	10 Mar 1693/4	
Thomas	18 Oct 1691		settled in London		
Samuel	18 Oct 1691		settled in London		
Elizabeth	21 Mar 1692		settled in London		
John	30 Oct 1698		settled in London		
Joseph	17 Apr 1691		settled in London		
John	18 Dec 1691		settled in London		
Elizabeth	18 Dec 1691		settled in London		

An Inventori taken of the goods of Thomas Boreman of Cleydon in the Countie of Oxford yeoman* deceased the 8th daye of March 1627 preyed by George Gybs and Richard French of the sayd towne and countrey yeomen

Imprimis his wearinge apparrell	xlijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
Itm 7 payre of shetes	xvijs.	vi <i>d</i> .
" 5 pillow beres	iijs.	vi <i>d</i> .
" 2 table clothes	iijs.	
" 2 towells, 4 napkins	iijs.	ij <i>d</i> .
" 1 mattris, 2 old woll beds & 1 old bolster	xs.	
" 4 payre of blanketts	xlijs.	
" 2 heelings	xs.	
" 1 bedsted, 1 fether bed, 3 bolsters, 2 pillows	xs.	vi <i>d</i> .
" 5 bedstedes	vis.	
In the chamber 5 coffers, a presse, an old chere	ixs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
Itm an olde bedsted, a cradell, a chese rack and 3 old bordes	ij <i>s</i> .	vi <i>d</i> .
" In the kitchen 1 coule† 3 payles, 2 troves, a chesepresse, an olde cherne	vs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
In the gardn house 1 gardn, 3 tubs, 1 coule, 1 kevr 5 barrells with other od imple-ments	xvijs.	ij <i>d</i> .
Itm a stole, a presse, & a lynnyn whele	ij <i>s</i> .	vi <i>d</i> .
In the hall a joyned table, a frame, a forme, a coberd, 2 old chayres with other im-plements	xlijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
Itm the brasse	xxxij <i>s</i> .	iiij <i>d</i> .
" the pewter	vis.	vi <i>d</i> .
" 2 Spits, a grate, a payre of Cobirons, 2 payre of hangells, a malte mill, a boltinge which, an old kivr w ^{as} other od imple-ments in the old kitchen	xlijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" the corne		vi <i>li</i> .
" the otes	xx <i>s</i> .	
" the haye		iiij <i>li</i> .
" the hovell & the pese	xx <i>s</i> .	iiij <i>d</i> .
" 20 hurdells, 2 cribs, 4 hogs troughes, a horse troughe & a drey	viijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .

* Yeoman is defined by Webster, "a freeholder; a man free born.
A yeoman in England is considered as next in order to the gentry."
† Coule, a large wooden tub.

" the cart hovell & the Ote hovell with certain wod	xs.	
" 2 Iron bound carts & 3 shepe racks	iijs.	xs <i>d</i> .
" 4 heyfers, 2 yearling coves	vij <i>li</i> .	
" 2 Steres, 12 hens & 2 cocks	xxij <i>s</i> .	
" the horses mares & colts	xv <i>li</i> .	xs.
" 79 Sheepe	xxv <i>s</i> .	iiij <i>d</i> .
" certain hemp	iiij <i>s</i> .	
" the geres plowe & harrowes, & an old scaf-fold over the horses	xx <i>s</i> .	
" certaine butter, 4 cheses & a few appells	vs.	
Summa	liij <i>li</i>	iijs.

Account of Elizabeth Boreman of Cleydon, relic and Administratrix of the estate of Thomas Boreman Exhibited April 12, 1630.

Funeral expenses	2 <i>li</i> .	
Administration expenses	1 <i>li</i> .	2 <i>s</i> .
Debt owing Francis Ward of Cleydon	20 <i>li</i> .	0 0
" " Thomas Bloxam of Tadmarton	2	0 0
" " ——— Coop of Ladburrun	2	0 0
" " Edward Blackwell of Tought	2	0 0
John Robins of Bloxham, a car-penter	4	0 0
Phelix Boreman of London	10	0
to one Mr. Anyan of Itchington, Warwick	12	0 0
Mr. Smalebone of Banburie	8	0

The mark of Elizabeth Boreman
The mark of John Boreman
John Boreman & George Hopkins of Bourton Magna, sureties for the administratrix.

WILL OF ELIZABETH BOREMAN OF CLAYDON, WIDOW OF THOMAS BOREMAN.

In the name of God Amen I Elizabeth Borman of Cleydon in the county of Oxford wydowe, syck in bodye but of good & p'fecte remembrance thanks be to God for it do ordayne & make this my last will & testament this 27th day of April 1631 as followeth, first I bequethe my Soule into the hands of Allmighty God my maker & redemr by whose p'tious bloude shedinge I hope & stedfastly beleve to be saved, my bodye to be buried in the Church yard of Cleydone aforesayde. Item I give to the church of Cleydon *xviid*. Item my will is that my sonne Daniell shall staye & have his being with my sonne John Boreman and above unto my sayd sonne Daniell meate, drinke and apparel and tenn shillings a yeare during the naturall lyfte of the sayd Daniell & yf my sonne Daniell shall not be contented to stay with his brother John & can better p'fer himself in some other service he may, my sonne John to paye unto him tenn shillings a yeare notwithstanding as aforesayde. Item my will is that my executor hereafter named shall pay unto my daughter Sara Boreman *syx* poundes which was given her by the last will & testament of my father Felix Carter deceased. I give unto her also forty shillings to be payde unto her when she shal be of the age of twenty yeares. I give unto her also this my bed that I lye nowe upon w^{ch} all that belongs unto it and also I give unto her the best payre of shietes in the house. I give unto my sonne Job* seaven poundes to be payde unto him whin one yeare after his apprenticeshippe is fully expired. I give unto my son Joseph Boreman *syx* poundes to be payde unto him when he shal be of the age of foure and twenty yeares. I give unto my sonne Felix Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him within foure yeares next after my decease, and I give unto my sonne Thomas Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him within foure yeares next after my decease. All the rest of my goods moveable & unmoveable unbequeathed I give unto my sonne John Boreman whom I make my whole Executor of this my last will and testament In witness hereof I have set my hand & seale the day & year above written

Witnesses William Sanderson Elizabeth
Peter Carter (Mark)
Christopher Boreman* Boreman

I do intreat my very good friends Ambrose Holbridge, George Hopkins Peter Carter and Christopher Boreman to be overseers to this my will and testament.

Proved at Cropredy August 5, 1631.

*Burial, Oct. 1, 1632, of Job Boreman, a prentice. (Records of St. Antholin, Budge Row, London.)

*The father of Samuel Boreman, the Emigrant. Autograph in original will.

An inventorie taken of the goods of Elizabeth Boreman of Cleydon in the County of Oxford widow deceased preysed by George Gybbs, John Stockley, John Bourman and Peter Carter the 13th day of Maye 1631.

Item her wearinge clothes wollen and lynnens . . .	5 <i>li</i> .	
" the bed in the chamber that she laye in with all that belongeth to it and one payre of sheets . . .	4 <i>li</i> .	10 <i>s</i> .
" In the same chamber one bedstead, a woll bed, a payre of blanketts & one bolster . . .		20 <i>s</i> .
" In the same chamber 3 coffers, a presse with other wodden implements . . .		20 <i>s</i> .
" 2 payre of sheets, 2 table clothes with the other aperye (napery) ware . . .		40 <i>s</i> .
" In the ov ^r romes 2 bedsteads with the implements in the same romes . . .		25 <i>s</i> .
" In the daye house 4 barrells, 3 old fatts with other implements in the sayd day house . . .		24 <i>s</i> .
" In the kitchen a boltinge witch, a chesepresse and lynkes with other implements in the kitchen . . .		16 <i>s</i> .
" In the hall 2 cobbards, a table, a forme with other implements . . .		20 <i>s</i> .
" a malte mill . . .		6 <i>s</i> .
" the brasse & the pewter . . .		46 <i>s</i> .
" the corne & the malte . . .	4 <i>li</i> .	8 <i>d</i> .
" 2 hogs & 2 fitchens of bakon . . .		30 <i>s</i> .
Item 2 hovells the wod that lyes w ^{thin} them, the scaffould in the stable, the rack & manger . . .		30 <i>s</i> .
" In the cart house a hundred of furse & old cart body a lather & other implements . . .		20 <i>s</i> .
" a plowe, 3 harrowes . . .		13 <i>s</i> .
" 2 carts . . .	3 <i>li</i> .	6 <i>s</i> .
" the bucket, the chayne & 4 hogs troves . . .		5 <i>s</i> .
" 6 milch bease . . .	16 <i>li</i> .	
" 5 heifers . . .	8 <i>li</i> .	
" 3 heifers 3 yeares old . . .		53 <i>s</i> .
" the crop of the grayne of 4 yard land* in the fields . . .	32 <i>li</i> .	
" 5 horses & mares . . .	12 <i>li</i> .	
" 5 payre of horse geres & a cart rope . . .		18 <i>s</i> .
" the grayne & grasse of a quarterne land . . .	3 <i>li</i> .	10 <i>s</i> .
" two and twenty old hurdles . . .		3 <i>s</i> .
" the poultry . . .		3 <i>s</i> .
Total	109 <i>li</i> .	6 <i>s</i> .

We are indebted to Miss Goldthwaite for the bulk of the information about the Boremans. She was so thorough that most of the data found in other sources is also included in her book. But she did not know that our Thomas had gone to London, only that he was "away from home" before he emigrated. Neither did she know when he married or the maiden name of Margaret.

We do know, for the New England Historic Genealogical Register Vol 62:303 (1908) has the following:

BOREMAN.—Mr. Henry F. Waters has called attention to the following entry in the "Registers of St. Helen's, Bishopgate, London, 1575-1837," p. 132:

1630 Aug. 17 Thomas Bourman, batcheler and Cordwayner of London, and Margaret Offling, maiden; by bands.

Thomas¹ Boreman of Ipswich, 1635, had a wife Margaret; and his son Thomas² had a son Offlin. The coincidence of names would seem to identify Thomas Bourman of London with Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, and suggests their being the same person.

COMMITTEE ON ENGLISH RESEARCH.

To show what Mr. Waters meant, the following was copied from pages 30 and 31 of "Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass":

BOREMAN, Bourman, Boarman, Bordman: Thomas 1, had a houselet on High street, 1635, and a farm near Labor-in-vain, 1636. He was a commoner, 1641. His will dated Oct. 6, 1670, was proved June 19, 1673. In it he mentions his wife Margaret; sons David and Thomas; son Robert Kinsman, and a daughter Joanna unmarried. He provides for a brother Daniel, to be maintained out of the estate. His widow died 1679. Her will dated August 8, of that year, was proved on the 30th of the following March. She mentions daughters Kinsman, Loe, [Martha, who married Deacon Thomas Low of Chabacco.] and Fellows: sons Daniel and Thomas.

In a fragment of a letter dated "London, ye 5th of Sep'r, 1672," and signed "Lidia Bankes," which was probably addressed to Daniel Epes, there is a postscript as follows: "I desire my affectionate love to your wife and all your children, my service to your father Symonds, my cousin, and not forgetting our Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive."

At a Town meeting Feb. 1672. Ordered, that the select men together with Mr. Wade and Serg't Bowman, take speedy care to repair the meeting house.

Daniel 2, son of Thomas 1, married Hannah Hutchinson, April 12, 1662.

Thomas 2, son of Thomas 1, married Elisabeth Perkins, Jan. 1, 1667. They had:

Thomas, born August 8, 1669.

Jacob, born June 19, 1671.

John, born March 8, 1673.

Offlin, born Dec. 1676.

Margaret, born April 4, 1681.

A daughter died Nov. 25, 1679. He was a voter in town affairs, 1679. We find the following vote on the town records: "1696-7, March, voted, that Thomas Boreman, sen'r, make an acknowledgment for his affronting Lt. Thomas Hart, or pay a fine of five shillings." In 1714, Mr. Thomas Boreman is appointed on a committee, and in 1719 a seat is assigned to him in the meeting house. It appears from the inscriptions on their grave stones yet standing in the old burying place that he died Oct. 3, 1719, in the 76 year of his age; and his wife died Dec. 4, 1718, aged 68 years, 8 months, and 3 days. In these inscriptions the name is spelt Bordman.

Thomas 3, son of Thomas 2, with his wife Sarah, had a son John, born Feb. 13, 1697. They were appointed administrators on the estate of Abel Langley of Ipswich, "their only brother," December 24, 1711.

Offlin, son of Thomas 2, married Sarah Heard, Feb. 28, 1698, and on the 16 of December following, had a son Offlin.

Jacob 3, son of Thomas 2, subscribed 10s towards the bell, 1699. "1706, December 26, Martha Boarman, wife of Jacob Boarman, widow of Jno. Rogers, son of Samuel Rogers," died June 11, 1740, aged 70. Jacob Boardman died Nov. 29, 1756, aged 86. Elizabeth their daughter died May 4, 1736, aged 22.

John 4, son of Thomas 3, married Abigail Choate, published Nov. 27, 1720, daughter of Thomas Choate 2, son of John 1.

Moses with his wife Ann, had a son Daniel, born Dec. 10, 1699.

If anything more about the Cffin (Offing) family has come to light, writer would love to know about it.

Do you notice the many spellings of Boreman, Boarman, Bowman, Bordman, not to mention Loe and Low?

Section of a map of modern London



Quite naturally, with so many people living there over the centuries, central London has changed too much to show exact locations where the Boremans lived, worked, or married. Thomas's brother Christopher had his shop on Fleet Lane (street) at center left edge of map. While he was there the old Fleet Debtor's Prison was not far away, on the same street.

Thomas was married to Margaret Offin in 1630 at St. Helen's Bishopgate. At upper right of map you will observe that Bishopgate Street is still there but no St. Helen's shows, unless it is too small. Perhaps it was swallowed up by the Liverpool Street Station or something else.

It might be hard to trace the Offin or Offing family if they, also, were newcomers to London as the Boremans were. Trade had prospered under the recent reign of the Tudors, though they now had a new king. Still, many were flocking to London in spite of the plague and pollution, for fortunes were to be made there.

Getting back to Mr. Waters' report of the marriage, the spelling "Bourman" is not the least bit

concerning if you look at this photostatic copy of our Thomas Boreman's signature. That Old English script is hard to read unless one is trained and that takes years.

If you skip back about 7 or 8 pages to look at his uncle

Christopher Boreman's signature, you will see that he made his "r" to look much like a modern "w" or "u."

Thomas
Boreman

In case writer forgets to mention this further on, reports of homes in ancient Ipswich, MA, mention an old "Burnham-Winthrop" home. You will soon be meeting our Burnham family, for Richard Dodge IV's mother-in-law's maiden name was Mary Burnham. But that name, also, was spelt variously, often Burnam which was mistaken for for Boreman. I believe that home has been given the wrong title and should be the "Boreman-Winthrop" house because John Winthrop, Jr., later governor of Connecticut, and Thomas Boreman were next-door neighbors. Both eventually moved away but they were fast friends even in England. (Remember that the Winthrop party bought 25 swords from his brother Felix just before they departed for Massachusetts Bay?)

The hardest part of the Waters' report to understand is that the occupation of Thomas was listed as "cordwayner," when we know that he was a cooper, an occupation he may well have learned in his youth in Claydon. Even his great grandfather of the same name, Thomas-the-Elder Boreman, was thought to have been a cooper, good with woodworking, and "the bedstede I made myself." His cousin Samuel in Wethersfield was also a good cooper. This suggests a family trade. Perhaps when Thomas was a young man in London he dabbled in the shoe business for a while, before going back to earlier skills.

Thomas and Margaret left many friends in London. Two pages before this the "Early Inhabitants..." book tells of a Lydia Banks writing to our relative Daniel Epes inquiring about them and others.

Thomas⁵ Boreman (Thomas⁴ William³ Thomas² William¹) would be called #1 instead of 5 if this were an American genealogy of his descendants other than just his daughter Martha who married a Low. Thomas was⁴ born 18 October 1601 in Claydon, Oxfordshire, England, to Thomas⁴ and Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman. As a youth or young man he removed to London where on 17 August 1630 he married "Margarett Offing, maiden; by bands" at St. Helen's Bishopgate. It is very frustrating that they did not at least say who her parents were, but we are glad they said that much. Subsequent events prove that she was a lady of refinement and culture, respected by New England elite.

There are so many details about this family that writer takes the liberty of photocopying to keep this from becoming too long or leaving out important details.

The exact date of Thomas Boreman's coming to New England is not known. He was probably here as early as 1634, but is first found on record in March, 1634-5, when he was made freeman by the General Court of Massachusetts. His first grant of land is recorded at Ipswich in 1635. * *Mass.*

"Granted to Thomas Boreman about fifty-five acres of land, having on the north west the creek called Labour in vaine, George Carr on the south west, the town river on the north east, and Mr. Wythe on the south east. Also a six acre lott on the north east side the Hill by the town, Slaving William Bartholomew on the north west and Thomas Scott on the south east. Likewise an house lott in the Towne upon which he hath built an house, havinge Mr. Bartholomew on the South west. To enjoy to him his heirs and assigns forever."

These lands are again entered, May 7, 1639, with others he had since acquired. The house lot is more particularly described in the second entry, as follows:

"One house lott about two acres of ground lying to the street called the East End,* and butting upon the sayde street at the South east end, bounded on the north east by a House lott belonging to Mr. John Winthrop, and on the South west by a house lott granted Will^m Bartholomew." * *now East Street*

The piece of fifty-five acres is in the second entry described as:

"An Island about fifty and five acres of Land meadow and upland, bounded on the north and north east by the Town River, and on the East by a creek parting it and an Island belonging to John Perkins the Elder, and on the South a p'sell of Land formerly granted to George Carr, and on the West the great creek called the Labour in vayne."

He retained also the six acres of planting ground on the "North syde the Towne," and has recorded the following new purchases:

"Also a p'sell of ground about two acres for a house lott lying on the South syde the Town River, bounded on the South by a highway† leading to the Labour in vayne, on the North west by certain house lotts granted to Daniell Hovey, William Holdred, &c. on the North east by a house lott formerly granted to Thomas Gilven." (Thomas Boreman bought this adjoining houselot of Thomas Gilven, containing one acre, almost immediately: recorded June 1, 1639.) † *now Boardman Street*

"Also a small p'sell about a rood of ground on the street called the East end bounded by a house lott of John Perkins the younger on the east end and by two house lotts formerly granted to Serjeant Howlett and Thomas Hardy on the South, the town reserving liberty to digg clay in any part of the say'd p'sell last granted: to enjoy all the sayd Lands to him his heirs and assigns forever. Entered the 7th day of May 1639."

† It is not easy to conceive any reason for Thomas Boreman's buying this small piece of clayey ground, not connected with his house-lot, and where the town were at liberty to dig, except that he wanted it for a shop. It was on the same street as his house, but on the opposite side.

Dec. 21, 1647, Thomas Boreman sold to Philip Long his house and lot of two acres on East Street, where he had lived, next to John Winthrop, Jr.; also two other pieces of land, a half acre of meadow, and seven acres in the common field.

Oct. 7, 1652, he bought for £35 twenty acres, called in another place, "the Island sometime Goodman Websters," adjoining his farm, making thus 75 acres in the whole farm of Boardman's Island, so far as found entered on the Town Book. The records there are, however, imperfect, and it is impossible to trace clearly all his sales and purchases of lands. At his death, his half "the land within the rivers and creeks," is called 42½ acres, thus making the whole island 85 acres, the other half having doubtless been before made over to his son Thomas, who succeeded him there. His only other inventoried land was ten acres of planting ground on the other side of the river.

Thomas Boreman's house, which he had already built when his land was recorded in 1635, was probably his dwelling from that time till he sold it in 1647, and was situated at the east end of the High Street, now called East Street, not distant from the landing place on the bank of the Ipswich River. His farm on the island was some ways farther down the river, and on the other side of it. As there was but one bridge, and that farther up stream than either his farm or his house, the way from one to the other was a very round-about one, and if farming was his principal occupation, it would be a wonder that he lived on the High Street so long. It is not unlikely that his business as a cooper was then the important one, the rood of ground he bought in 1639 on the opposite side of East Street, perhaps containing his shop, and on that account a location in the town was desirable. There

is no barn spoken of at any time in connection with his dwelling house, which argues that his farm was an entirely separate concern, probably having buildings of its own, and a farmer (Isaiah Wood?), just as John Winthrop, Jr., his next neighbor on East Street, had a farm in Ipswich, called Castle Hill, very much more remote from his dwelling than Thomas Boreman's.

Wherever Thomas Boreman removed after selling his house on East Street, it is plain that at the close of his life he had retired to live on his farm. Mr. Farley, a well-known Ipswich antiquarian, was of the opinion that there were never dwellings on Boardman's Island. None are there now, and probably any traces of former habitation are entirely obliterated, but we can interpret the description of his home in his inventory only as showing that it was situated on lands within the river and creeks, in other words, on Boardman's Island,* so called after him.

This island had on the east and south only inconsiderable creeks, rising and falling with the tide, but on the north flowed a navigable river, and on the west, separating the island from the town proper, was "the great creek, called the Labour in wayne." To establish communication with the town, a bridge was necessary, and this Thomas Boreman built. The following in regard to it is found in the Colonial Records of Massachusetts. It can hardly be supposed that the bridge referred to here was the first one he had built. More likely it was erected to replace an earlier and less substantial structure. As the road from the town to the Islands, so called, beyond him, lay through his lands, it was natural that he should have felt himself justified in making this petition.

"At a session of the General Court held 6 May, 1657, In answer to the petition of Tho. Boreman for liberty to build a bridge over a creeke about his farme, y^e in consideration of his building a bridg so necessary, he might be exempted from county rates, and y^e such as make use of ye sd bridg & not contribute to y^e same, they might be liable to such charge as the Court shall determine &c — the Court doth not judge it meete to exempt the petitioner from rates, but judge it aequall that none make use thereof except it be by the allowance of the petitioner or making contract with him." Further at the same court, "Thomas Boreman of Ipswich desiring to be ratified in reference to his building of a bridg is denied his request, but so far as his pet hath respect to others making use of it, the Court judges it equall that none make use thereof but by his allowance or contract wth him."

The bridge there is to this day called by his name, and the street leading to it, for the most part a country road, is named Boardman Street. The bridge often got out of repair, and provision had to be made for mending it. An entry in the Town Records, Jan. 26, 1670, under the head of "Liberty granted to fell trees," reads, "To Mr Borman for pines to

mend his bridge." In his will it is provided that his son Daniel and his heirs should allow his brother Thomas two days in a year to repair the bridge.

The following evidence given in court, March 25, 1695, and relating to matters at the early date of 1645, is interesting in this connection. The change here already begun in the spelling of the name is noticeable. "Labor-in-vain fields," were the fields on each side of Boardman Street, which led to the bridge and island.

"John Webster aged 63 testified than when he lived with his father at Ipswich 50 years since, the way to Mr. Bordman's Island and Mr. Emersons and Mr. Perkins Island, layd over the lots in labor in vain fields near the bank side * until Mr. Bordman's servant Isaiah Wood † lett ye oxen pull down ye cart of (off) the bank where the oxen were hanged by the neck, one of them till he was dead, and said Wood came to my Father and myself that were in the fields at work to borrow a Hoe to stick the ox, but said Borman's ox being dead then the way was altered to the place where now it lyeth neer the middle of the lotts down to the creek about 20 or 30 rods below ye bridge yt now is, which way was ever after while we lived in town occupied for the owners of ye lands and meadows of and belonging to the proprietors on this side the great Creeke and of the other Side by said Bordman Mr. Emerson and Mr. Perkins — witness my hand John Webster."

"The testimony of Nathaniel Emerson aged 64 years. Testifies that the occasion of the removing of the above way was ye killing of said Bordmans ox and that the way where now it lyes downe to ye Creeke for the above said occupiers was staked out two rods wide by Mr. Symon Broadstreet late Governor and my father Emerson. The above said Webster's father, Doctor Dane and Daniel Hovey Deceased asking them why they staked it out so wide, they said because carts when they met might not be hindered in passing to & fro, and said way was ever since improved by the above said proprietors till Thomas Bordman* begun to obstruct the same."

Boardman's Island is described in the record as consisting of meadow and upland, and as appears elsewhere there was also salt marsh and "thatch ground," the latter so called because it produced a kind of rushes suitable for thatching houses. Provision was made by the General Court that certain such grounds should "be for the use of the whole town, to be improved for thatching houses." The early dwellings, therefore, of Thomas and Samuel Boreman in Ipswich were probably roofed with thatch like those they had left in Claydon, and such as we may see there to-day.

The amount of Thomas Boreman's inventory, £554. 6s. 6d, does not give a correct idea of his property. There should be added to the account the portion he had given at the time of his marriage to his son Daniel, £225, and the land set off to his other son, Thomas, which was no doubt worth at least as much more; also his two married daughters' portions, probably £100 each, judging from that left to Joanna. A better idea of his estate is obtained from his share in the division of Plum Island in 1665-6, which was distributed as follows: all that did not exceed 6s. 8d. in their country rate were to have a single share; those not exceeding 16s., a share and a half, and all above 16s., together with

*The Island was in the third generation the property of Thomas' grandson, Jacob Bordman, who by a deed of gift, dated June 23, 1748, gave it to his two sons, Jacob and John, when it is described as the "homestead and buildings," with bounds explained at length as beginning at Labor-in-Vain bridge, running south by the Labor-in-Vain creek, then northerly through the ditch which parts Col. Choate's farm, to the bridge leading to Col. Choate's farm, and so on by various ditches to low water mark on the Town River, thence west by the river till arriving at the creek they terminate at the bridge first mentioned. It is thus evident that some members of at least the first four generations of the family had their home on Boardman's Island.

* Bank of Ipswich River.

† Isaiah Wood, said to be 41 years old in 1668, married, 26 Jan. 1653, Mercy, daughter of Simon Thompson of Ipswich, by whom he had fifteen children. One of them, Mary, m. 1673, James Chute (grandson of Lionel, the Ipswich schoolmaster), whose maternal grandmother, Martha, widow of Daniel Eppes, Sen., married, 2d. Dep. Gov. Symonds.

* * Thomas Bordman, Jr.

magistrates, elders, Messrs. John Rogers (the minister), and Thomas Andrews (the schoolmaster), a double share. In this division, April 10, 1666, out of 203 commoners, 28 had a double share, 70 a share and a half, and 105 a single share. Thomas Boreman had No. 4 of the double shares.

His position in the community may be gathered from the fact that he is uniformly spoken of as Mr. Boreman, and his wife had the corresponding title of M^{rs}., or Mistress, terms of distinction applied to very few in those days. We obtain a glimpse of the estimation in which he was held, in the following extracts from a letter printed among the Winthrop papers. The letter is without date, and was written by Samuel Symonds, afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, and then probably in Boston, to John Winthrop, Jr., later the Governor of Connecticut, but then living in Ipswich in his house next to Mr. Boreman's.

"I desire you would talk with Mr. Boreman & with his help buy for me a matter of 40 bushells of good Indian corne, of him or of some honest man to be paid for now in ready money & to be delivered at any time in the summer as I please to use it. I would deale with such a man as will not repent if corn rise, as I will not if it fall. . . . My wife and I desire to be kindly remembered to your good neighbors* Mr. Boreman & his wife & the rest of our friends."

*There seems to be uncertainty among Ipswich antiquarians as to where the home of John Winthrop, Jr., during his residence in that town, was situated. In the published account of the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the town's incorporation, a picture of a house on the south side of the river, on the Essex road, called the "Winthrop-Burnham house," is given, in regard to which the tradition of his having lived there is quoted. The description of Thomas Boreman's house lot on the north side of East St., recorded in 1639 as "bounded on the North East by a House lott belonging to Mr. John Winthrop," together with this mention of the two as neighbors, makes the location certain.

Of the public offices held by Thomas Boreman, not much is known. The year ensuing that in which he was made freeman, "At a General Court houlden at Boston," Sept. 8, 1636, "M^r Boreman" is one of the Deputies. He was then 34 years old. In 1640, "Mr. Bartholomew and Mr. Boreman were appointed to lay out the planting lotts of John Perkins Jun. and Edmund Gardiner"; also of Thomas Clark's meadow. The following proves him to have been one of the townsmen or selectmen in 1635, at the beginning of his life in Ipswich, from which it may be concluded that he was at other times chosen to that office. The record relates to the Grant of a Mill to Mr. Saltonstall (Richard) by the town of Ipswich in 1635, which is signed by

Thomas Howlett John Gage and a mark
Thomas Borman Phillip Fowler and a mark

This Grant with its signatures is cited in the Town Records with the following testimony:

"Thomas Borman, a very old man, being before us at Ipswich, declared upon his oath that he Judgeth the words (Thomas Borman) subscribed among others in the testimony above written to be his hand, and further upon his oath he saith not; dated the last of February 1671 (1672)."

(Signed)

Samuell Symonds
Daniell Gookin

Mr. Boreman was at this date 70 years and about 4 months old, and of sound mind, as shown by his making a codicil to his will more than a year later. He had lived to an age considerably beyond that of most of his ancestors in Claydon, but he was, according to our present standards, far from being "a very old man." An extract from another letter making mention of him is given in this connection. It was written by Lidia Bankes in London to Daniel Eppes of Ipswich, and was dated, London, 5 Sept., 1672.

"my service to your father Symonds, my coussen, and not forgetting old Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive; my great respects to them; I should be glad to hear of them."

The provision made by Thomas Boreman for his eldest son, Daniel, appears in the following "testimony of Richard Hutchinson and Nathaniell Putnam of Salem concerning Daniel Borman."

"The sayd Richard Hutchinson and Nathaniell Putnam being at the house of Mr. Thomas Borman att Ipswich about the twelfth month, '61, upon propositions of ye mariage of his sonn Daniell with the daughter of the said Richard do both testify upon the condition of their mariage together. The said Mr. Thomas Borman gave in wrighting to his sonn Daniell the one halfe of his dwelling house, barnes, outhouses, orchyards, upland, & meddows with all the priviledges and appurtenances to be presently possessed & enjoyed without any other condition than this, if he dyed before his father without issue, in which case the sd Mr. T. Bourman was to pay unto Hannah, wife of sd Daniell Bourman an hundred pound Joynture & the whole land to be at his dispose, and further that after the death of the said Tho. Bourman & his now wife that the other halfe of the aforementioned dwelling house etc. were given unto the said Daniel with this proviso that he (Thomas) would have liberty to dispose of £200. in way of legacy where he should think good & that both this half & the other were given to sd Daniel & his heirs & assigns forever & further that the sd Mr. Borman tould us he had a frame of a dwelling house which when he had sett up & furnished that then his son Daniel should have it to live in, or else the best room in the old, but only he himself would have his choice. The substance of what is here testified, (excepting the new frame) was delivered in wrighting by the sd Mr. to his son Daniel in our presence."

"Taken upon oath 27th 9th 1663
before me William Hathorne."

Daniel afterwards decided to settle in Topsfield, where he bought, December, 1665, for £315, of William Evans, planter, and Agnes, his wife, a farm of 200 acres, with dwelling, etc., having conveyed back to his father all right to the home farm in the following agreement, dated Sept. 27, 1665:

"Daniell Borman for dyvers considerations moving him hath sould unto his father Thomas Borman all his right in his father's farm, in consideration of which sayd Tho. Borman doth agree to give sayd Daniell Borman the full sum of £225, in manner followeth; the 1st 100^{ls} to be paid in the year 1666, 20^{ls} in horse flesh, 20^{ls} in sheepe & porcke, 30^{ls} in neate cattell, 20^{ls} in corn, 5^{ls} in pork and 5^{ls} in cattle — notwithstanding what is above written Mr. Borman hath liberty to pay 30^{ls} in English goods — the corn to be paid by the 1st of March — the places are the kell, mill, or Mr. Tho. Borman's house; all the rest of the payments to be made by the 10th of November. 50^{ls} to be paid in the year 1667 — 50^{ls} in 1668 — the 25^{ls} to be paid at the end of 7 years. In case Mr. Borman decease before that time, then within 12 mos. after. Mr. Tho. Borman Sen. with his 2 sons, that is Robert Kinsman & Thos. Low give bond for the performance of above, 450^{ls}. Mr. Tho. Borman shall not enter upon the land he buys of his son Daniell till the last of Oct. 1666.

Witnessed by us	Thomas Borman Sen.
John Whipple	Daniell Borman
Symon Tompson & a mark	Robert Kinsman
Thomas Borman	Thomas Low
	Hannah Borman

The provision for his remaining son, Thomas, is shown in a marriage settlement dated Jan. 1, 1667, which is substantially as follows:

"Whereas there is a marriage intended between the sonn of Mr. Tho. Borman & the daughter of Sargt. Jacob Perkins—he (Thomas Borman) freely gives all his lands etc. after his decease & that of his loving wife that now is, to his son Thomas. The said Thomas & Elizabeth to have their abiding place at the house of Mr. Thomas Borman and one half of whatever is raised on the farm," etc.

Thomas Borman.

Witnessed by
John Perkins
Francis Wainwright

You will meet the Perkins family later, and be amused to see that our Deacon Thomas Perkins struck just exactly such a deal with our Towne family on behalf of his daughter Phebe. (Lois Towne married Richard Dodge IV.)

Thomas Boreman's will (the original on file in the Probate Office in Salem) was made Dec. 17, 1670, when he was just past his 69th year. He added to it a codicil dated May 3, 1673, and his inventory was taken on the 26th of the same month, showing that he died in May, 1673, at the age of 72 years and 7 months. It is interesting to note that his cousin Samuel of Wethersfield, fourteen years younger, had died in April, about one month before.

Mrs. Margaret Boreman, the widow, died Nov. 25, 1679 (Essex County Records at Salem). The wills and inventories of husband and wife which are here quoted, require no comment, except that particular attention should be given to the important clause in the will of Thomas, providing for his brother Daniel, which, in connection with a similar clause in the will of their mother, Elizabeth Boreman of Claydon, fully proves Thomas Boreman's origin.

WILL OF THOMAS BOREMAN OF IPSWICH.

In the name of god Amen the seaventeeth Day of December in the yeare of our Lord god one thousand six hundred and seaventy I Thomas Boreman senior of Ipswich weake in body, but blessed be god of sound and perfect memory Doe make this my last will and Testament as followeth freely and willingly comending my spirit into the hands of god that gave it, and my body to the earth from whence I received it. And first for my wife my will is that all that part of the land in my farme that I now possesse shee shall enioy and receiue and take the Benefitt thereof During her naturall life And after her Decease to returne unto my sonne Thomas and his heires And likewise all my household stuffe and my cattel I give and bequeath unto my wife During her naturall life to dispose of as shee pleases.

Item my will is that my Daughter Joanna at the day of her marriage or after as my wife shall please to dispose of it to her shalle (have) for her porsion to the value of one hundred pounds, and what shall want of such a some my will is that my sonne Thomas shall make good to my

daughter to make up the some as aforesaid; five and forty pounds of the said hundred pounds my wife shall pay my daughter at the day of her marriage or at the age of two and twenty years, and the remainder of the said hundred pounds my will is that my sonne Thomas shall pay my daughter out of the land that my wife doth possesse during her naturall life after her decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne Daniell and his heires forever that parcell of land thatch and marsh ground conteyning sixe acres more or lesse from the Bridge to the point of the cove, to witt from the ordinarie highe water marke Provided that the said Daniell my sonne and his heires Doe from time to tyme yearly allow his Brother Thomas two dayes in a yeare to repaire the Bridge And if at any tyme my sonne Daniell or his heires be minded to sell the said parcell of land my will is that my sonne Thomas and his heires shall have the first legall offer of it.

Item I bequeath to my daughter Mary the wife of Robert Kinsman that is to say to her children five yeares after my wiues decease twenty pounds.

Item to my daughter Martha the wife of Thomas Loe to her children twenty pounds three yeares after the decease of my wife when my sonne Thomas shall possesse the whole farme.

Item my will is that my sonne Daniell shall have eight pounds within one yeare after my wiues decease for the use of his two sonnes at the age of one and twenty yeares and that my sonne their father shall give in securitie to my wiues executor to pay it them at the age aforesaid.

Item my will is that my sonne Kinsman shall have a foote path to goe to his land he bought of me.

Item my will is that (the lands belonging to these two my sonne Daniell and Robert Kinsman, viz ten acres belonging to the said Robert and sixe acres above said given to the said Daniell, only excepted) shall remaine and continue unto my sonne Thomas and his heires to enioy it quietly and peaceably after my wiues decease, paying those legacies aforementioned.

Item my will is that my Brother Daniell shall abide with my wiue while she lives, and after her Decease that he shall continue while he lives with my sonne Thomas to be mainteyned by him.

Item I will that if my Daughter Joanna be not disposed of in marriage while I live I shall leave her to my wife and to her wisdom to her marriage to be disposed of

FINALLY my will is that my wife shall be my sole Executor to see my will performed while shee lives and at her decease I leave it to her wisdom to appoint whome shee please to see the pformance of my will that shall or may not then be fully executed or pformed. And I make Simon Tomson and Thomas Burnam my well beloved friends my Overseers to see this my last will and testament duely and truly executed and pformed.

In WITNES whereof I have heereto set my hand & seale the day and yeare abovesaid.

Scaled and delivered in the presence of us

WILLIAM HUBBARD
JOHN DANE

Thomas Boreman

Anno 1673 May the 3

Memorandum whereans in the forth lyne I have thare expressed concerning my wife what she shall inioy dewring her natrall lyfe upon good and waitie considerations I have here added a sirtten confirmation and adishon namely that my loving wife shall not only enioy cattell housall goods and lands but that if she shall ned she may also dispose of part of them as ned shall require eyther cattell mouables or land and here two I set my hand.

withen JOHN DANE
JOHANAH B: BORMAN [illegible]

THOMAS
BORMAN
seniur

The 19th of June 1673 this will was opned before the worshipfull M^r Samuell Symonds dept go^r & maior Gen^l Daniell Denison the clarke being p^rsent to be the last will & testament of Thomas Borman by the oath of the witnesses subscribed to both will & poscript & that he was of a disposing mynd as attest
ROBERT FORD Cleric

A True Inventory of the Estate of Mr. Thomas Borman of Ipswich lately deceased taken this 26th of May 1673.

Imp The dwelling House Barne & outhousing with all the Lands adjoining thereunto w ^{ch} is by estimation 42 Acres & halfe more or Less which 42 Acres is halfe the Lands within the river & creekes y ^e was sometime Franklings & his owne grant which wee vallew at	£.	280-00-00
It Ten acres of planting land on that side ye river called Buttons poynt		70-00-00
It Neat Cattle 4 Oxen & two steers 4 yeare old		30-00-00
It 6 Cowes, 4 heyfors, 3 thre yeare olds, two yearlings, 3 calves		37-00-00
It 23 Sheep & nine lambs		13-10-00
It one mare and young Coult & a yearling Coult		6-00-00
It three swine		3-00-00
It his wearing cloathes		12-00-00
It Bedding vid: beds, bowsters, pillows, Ruggs, blankets & bedsteads		27-16-00
It Linin of all sorts		16-07-00
It in yarne		1-10-00
It pewter & tin		4-02-00
It in brass and Spoones		3-16-00
It in Iron ware		3-04-00
It in Lumber		3-05-00
It in Bookes ¹⁰ , wheele & cards ¹⁰		1-10-00
It earthen ware		10-00-00
It Corne upon the ground at		10-00-00
It in corne & mault		7-18-00
It Coopers tooles		5-00-00
It Caskes, keelers, trays & wooden dishes		1-13-00
It Meat		1-10-00
It guns with there furniture		2-00-00
It a Cart, plow, Harrow and other Oxe tackling		5-00-00
It a Fan, grinstone & Sled		16-00-00
It in debts due to M ^{rs} Borman		5-19-06

The Sum totall is 553-06-06

some small things y^e were forgotten about 1-00-00

L contra the Debts owing that are knowne of besides the

Legacies ordered by Will is 30-00-00

Apprizd by us whose hands are underwritten

DANIEL EPFS

JOHN DANE

the marke of SIMON THOMPSON

his wife no doubt considerably

younger; her surviving him some seven years indicates this. She was, of course, born in England, and may have been a daughter or sister of one of the Ipswich settlers. Her title of M^{rs} or Mistress implies the respectability of her family. If their children all lived to grow up, their number was not a large one for that day. It should not be forgotten that their family included also Thomas Boreman's brother Daniel, who lived to be at least 65, and who, though he makes no figure in Ipswich records, is to Thomas Boreman's descendants a most important personage, without the knowledge of whose existence they would have had no certainty of their English ancestry.

"THE LAST WILL & TESTAMENT OF THE WIDOW BORMAN."

I Margret Borman bequeath to my doughter Kinsman one fether bed & boulder & a paire of shetes & a red Rugg one pillow one pare of cotten pilo beres one course shete

To my doughter Loe all my peuter & a pare of fine shetese & half a dason of napkines, two cowes that are in there handes & a black gounce & a red petticoat only one pint pot reserved.

To my doughter Fellowes all my corse lining, sauing one shete, & a spit & a chafing dish, a sarge gounce & one petticoat & a silke scarf & a hud & all the lining she hath in hur hands of myne & one bead blancut & also a pint pot I resarved out of my daughter Loes.

To my sonne Danniell a trundle bead, the bead & a ruge & a blancut & his wife a cloth peticot and a sarge petticoat & a wastecote & a great Chest & foure chayres & a cow he hath in his handes, & a debet he owes me I give it him & half a dason of shepe he hath in his handes & to his wife a new hat.

I give to my sonn Thomas thre shepe and the bedsted & tabell I give him a payer of cobiarne & will leave in his handes thre cowes, one heffer, two oxen, and two steres for seaven years & the seaven yeres end what is left besyds klering my debtes is to be deuided as foloweth, thre parts to my doughter Kindsman & the forth part between Martha & Johana & to this my last will I leave my sonn Thomas to be my soule exceceter the night day of August in the year of Grace 1679

I give to Dinah my sonne mayd two trays, a milk keler & a payele.

JOHN DANE

MARGRET BORMAN

JONE GIDINS

and a marke

In the margent thus half a duson arpruns & half a duson shifts equally to be devyded betwene my doughters.

An Inventory of all the goods & chatels of Mrs. Margerit Borman Late of Ipswich deesased taken & aprised by us whos names are underwritten this 19th March 1679: 80

it All her wareing clothes Linon woollin	15-00-00
it a fether beed & chafin, one payer of sheets, one rede rugg, one pillow, one payer of pillow beers, one sheet	7-06-00
it a payer of blankits, a sute of curtins w ^{ch} rode	2-00-00
it in peuter	3-00-00
it a payer of sheets, a duz napkines	1-15-00
it a pillion cloth	12-00
it one iron pott, a brase pott, one Irone mortar	1-02-00
it one chest, one boxe	11-00
it in Linon table cloths, napcins, & sheets	8-00-00
it one spitt, a brass chafin ditch,	15-00
it a beed, one rugg, two blankets	2-15-00
it a large chest, 4 chayres	18-00
it one bedstead, one table, a payer of cobirons	2-10-00
it paille, trays & tubes	10-00
it two oxen, two steers	17-00-00
it one hayfor	2-00-00
it five cowes, two of them in Tho. Loo his hands & one in Daniell Borman's hands	2-14-00

84-08-00
it depts due to the estat 4-00-00

also depts due from the estat 18-01-00

JOHN WHIFFLE

DANIEL HOOVER Jun.

After having such beautiful English vital statistics, it is a shame to have to report to you that either early Ipswich records did not survive or were not well recorded. The children's birth years are pretty close. It appears that all of the marriages were in Ipswich. It is possible there were other children who died young.

Children of Thomas and Margaret (Cffin) Boreman:

Mary (ca 1633-17--)	m.	ca 1656	Robert Kinsman Jr (1629-1712)
Daniel (1637-27 Apr 1708)	12 Apr 1662		Hannah Hutchinson (1639-
+Martha (1641-22 Jan 1720)	4 Jul 1660		Thomas Low, Jr. (1631-1712)
Thomas (1643- 3 Oct 1719)	1 Jan 1667/8		Elizabeth Perkins (1649-1718)
Joanna (1646- 1732)	29 Jan 1671/2		Isaac Fellows (1635-1721)

Robert Kinsman, Jr. was a glazier. He is renowned in history as one of the 6 men who voted in 1687 that Andros had no right to tax the people without consent of the Assembly. They were fined and spent 21 days in jail. They had 9 children. He was later a Quartermaster.

It was Thomas and Elizabeth who had the son Offin and at least four others. See page 33 for notes about him. Daniel and Hannah, who was from Salem Village, bought a large farm in Topsfield and were a successful farm. "History of Topsfield" page 33 has a couple of paragraphs about them. Oh yes, Thomas Boreman II was a miller. His widowed mother, Margaret, lived with Thomas and also his handicapped Uncle Daniel. He was public spirited, serving on various committees. In March 1697, he was before the court because of some kind of an altercation with a Lt. Thomas Hart. whom he evidently insulted.

We follow Martha who married Thomas Low, Jr., and have read about that couple on pages 11 through 13 of this section.

DODGE FAMILY LINES FAMILY (1)

One day quite a few years ago I was visiting the folks in Missouri. The group of us got to talking about Grandma's maternal ancestors, the Dodges, and begging Mamma for recollections about them. She said her distant cousin, George Dodge, was collecting Dodge materials, and called him on the phone. At his invitation, Billie, James and I visited his home, where he shared a scrapbook, consisting mainly of newspaper articles but also including family lines and some details of Dodges in Caldwell County Mo since the 1850's.

George was descended from Silas Dwight Dodge, the oldest son of the "first settler" Rev. Dwight Dodge and his first wife, Susan Monroe (b VT, d NY). We descend from the second wife, Lydia Woodman Pearce. We already knew that the two oldest sons, Silas and John, hated their stepmother passionately--even to the point that when the Reverend died they managed to get Lydia's name omitted from the obituary & instead mentioned Susan (though by then Lydia had born six children by the man)!

If George knew about the feud he was too gracious to mention it. He even let us borrow his treasured notebook, and Billie was able to get Xerox copies made at the University for each of us before returning it. He or relatives had been to a library in New York and seen a copy of the Dodge Genealogy written 80 or 90 years ago by Univ. of Wisc. Prof. Joseph Thompson Dodge. They had copied the names of the direct-line male Dodges, starting with the immigrant Richard Dodge I down to Rev. Dwight Dodge. The notebook also had verbatim the award of a coat of arms, awarding a barony to a medieval ancestor, which seemed fascinating to present-day Dodges. (Getting ahead of the story, but many years later I was able to locate and purchase a copy of the whole book, but by then had already figured out who at least the parents of all the Dodge wives were.)

(Sheet 1) Though I enjoy them all, our Dodge-related ancestral line is a favorite because I learned a lot about genealogy--the hard way, by making many mistakes--on those collateral lines. Blush to think of some of the dumb early conclusions! But even so-called experts goofed in some of the Dodge material still in print. One of the first things to learn that just because something is in a book does not necessarily make it correct. About the silliest, which many people evidently still believe, is regarding the parentage of #961 on the chart, Mary Eaton, whom some still say was daughter of Theophilus Eaton, an early Connecticut governor. Could list many reasons why Mary (Eaton) Dodge could not possibly be that man's daughter, but don't have room for that here.

A wrong early conclusion of mine was that #483 Mary (Burnham) Dodge was daughter of Thomas Burnham, Jr. and Lydia Pengry, who did have a daughter Mary. But ours was her cousin, daughter of James Burnham and Mary (?Cogswell). (I cannot find a way this Mary could have fit into any Cogswell family--perhaps a widow Cogswell? If she was really a Cogswell at all.) Too bad--Lydia (Pengry) Burnham line was so interesting. Just so you know, there is a bit of mystique about the Burnham/Andrews line. The lineage shown on this chart is what most of the books settle on--but it is possible some part of it is legend.

The name Jenkin or Jenkins is a diminutive for John, e.g., "Johnsen."



Eaton.



JENKINS

Eaton Crest: An erased (torn from body) black eagle's head with sprig of green in beak

Shield: Gold with blue fret (cross lines and square)

Motto: Vincit omnia veritas - "Truth conquers all things"

The Eaton name is of both Welsh and Saxon origin, meaning hill or town on the water. In Welsh "aw" means water and "twyn" a small hill; Awtwyn also called Eyton, "a small hillock near the water."

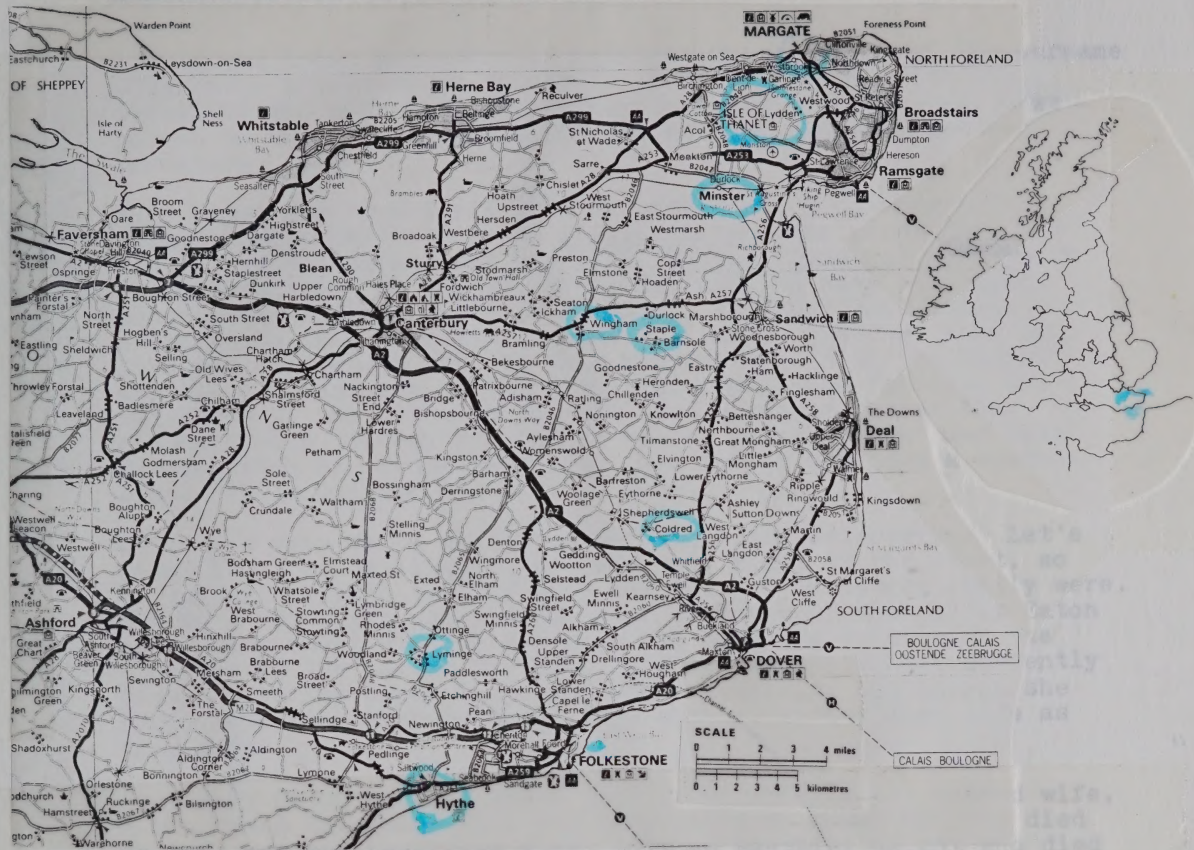
In Saxon "Ea" means water and "ton" town - hence, "Watertown."

Jenkins Crest: A lion sejant argent resting his dexter paw on a tortoise (sitting lion of silver color resting his right paw on a gold ball)

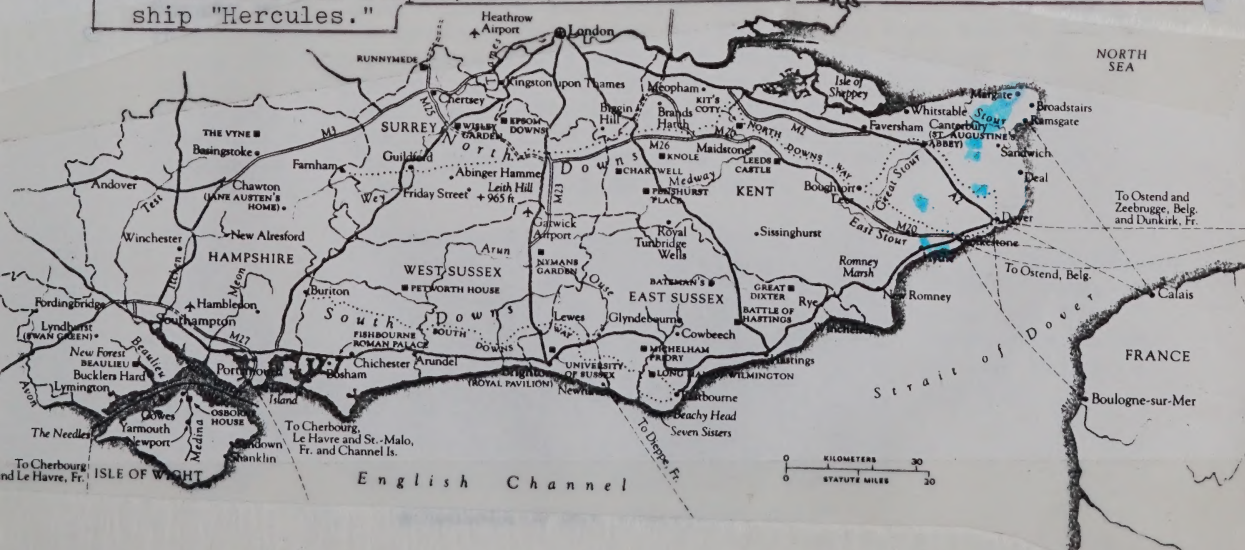
Shield: Silver (or white) shield with a sable (black) lion resting his right paw on a gold ball

The name Jenkin or Jenkins is a diminutive for John, e.g., "Johnson."

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY (2)



Modern maps of far southeastern England showing places the Eatons and Jenkins lived. Jenkins family is thought to have originated in ancient times in the "Isle of Thanet." William and Martha (Jenkins) Eaton lived in Staple, Kent, and embarked at Sandwich on the ship "Hercules."

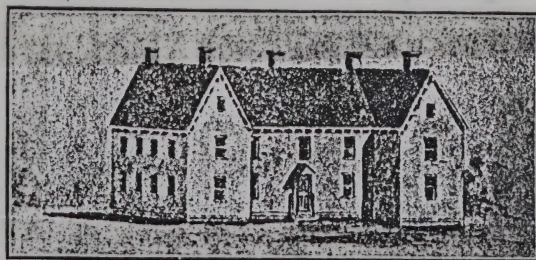


All of the known ancestors of Reverend Dwight Dodge of the surname Dodge were presented in Volume I. Now we carry on with his ancestors who were born with other surnames. The logical next person to tell about is the wife of Richard Dodge II and her ancestors.

Mary Eaton was born April 1643 in Watertown, Middlesex County, Massachusetts Bay Colony, to William Eaton born about 1604, of Staple, Kent, England and his wife, Martha (Jenkins) Eaton born 23 November 1605 at Thanet, Kent, England. We have very good documentation about Martha's ancestors but what this writer suspects is only conjecture about William's. You can make up your own mind about that as this progresses. Both the Eatons and the Jenkins were highly regarded, prosperous families who emigrated to the Colonies for religious reasons rather than economic ones, though her father was a "youngest son" and less favored than his older brothers. Her family did have a coat-of-arms. It is claimed his did, as well.

With this very first ancestress we run into controversy. Let's clear it up by telling who she was not, right at the start, so we can get on with telling whom she and her ancestors really were. Our Mary Eaton was not the daughter of Governor Theophilus Eaton as so many books state. Yet even the ancestral charts on the computer at the Latter Day Saint family history center currently (1993) have the wrong lady, who was practically old enough she could have been Richard Dodge II's mother, rather than wife as they say!

That Mary Eaton married about 1647 in Boston, as his second wife, a man named Valentine Hill and they moved to Dover NH. He died in 1661 and she remarried about 1675 an Ezechiel Knight who died in 1687. She died in 1708 as Widow Knight in either Dover or Wells, Maine. Her father, Theophilus Eaton, became Governor of New Haven Colony. He was a filthy rich though austere, strong-minded but rigid Puritan. His biography and that of his unfortunate wife, blue-blooded Ann Lloyd, who was so harried by the church she went insane, returning to England to die, makes fascinating reading but that story won't be told here because that family is not ours. Some writers claim that family and ours were distantly related but, personally, I doubt it. They were from Cheshire and our family from Kent. Now that we have cleared away some of the underbrush, maybe we can get on with telling who our Eatons were. It will not be easy.



RESIDENCE OF GOV. THEOPHILUS EATON

Left. Theophilus Eaton's coat-of-arms and the house New Haven Colony built for him.

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY (4)

Ship's Passenger List of the "Hercules" 1637 - Sandwich, Kent to Watertown, MA. Relationship to Richard Jenkin unknown. Presence of all those Bachelor family members may tie our family to John Eaton of Watertown/Dedham.

[46]

HERCULES PASSENGERS

147

Md That all those that have noe Certificats affixed that they had taken the oath of Supremacy & Allegiance tooke the said oathes before the Mayor of Sandwich

The Mayor & Jurats of Sandwich

A true Roll or list of the names surnames and qualities of all such persons which have taken passage from the Town & Port of Sandwich in the County of Kent for the American plantations since the last certificate of such passengers returned into 11 May 1637

Children Servants

- | | | |
|---|---|--|
| 1 Thos Starr of Canterbury yeoman & Susan his Wief | Constant Starr | |
| 2 Edwd Johnson of Canterbury Joyner & Susan his Wief | Edward George William Mathew John Susan Martha John Henry Lidia | John ffarle John Inglad Ann Norcott |
| 3 Nicholas Butler of Eastwell yeoman & Joice his Wief | | John Pope John Gill Richd Jenkin ✓ Marg ^t Angells Christian Spice Edwd Page John Granger Grace Granger John Bucke Susan Bucke Saml Taylor Margerie Walker |
| 4 Samuel Hall of Canterbury Yeoman & Joane his Wief | | Thos Granger Edwd Harnet Mary Call |
| 5 Henry Bachelor of Dovor Brewer & Martha his Wief | | |
| 6 Joseph Bachelor of Canterbury Taylor & Elizabeth his Wife | Marke Bachelor | |
| 7 Henry Richardson of Canterbury & Mary his Wief | John Henry Elisabeth Mary Rachell | |
| 8 Jarvese Boykett of Thanington Carpenter | | Steven Granger |
| 9 John Bachelor of Canterbury Taylor | | |
| 10 Nathaniel Ovell of Dovor Cord-winder | | Thos Granger |
| 11 Thos Calle of Feversham husbandman & Bennet his Wief | Thomas John Margaret | |

148

SHIP PASSENGER LISTS

[46]

- | | | |
|--|--|---------------------------|
| ✓ 12 Wm Eaton of Staple husbandman & Martha his Wief | John Martha Albe Joseph Zacharie Sara Mary Mathew John Hanna Elisabeth | Jonas Eaton |
| 13 Joseph Coleman of Sandwich Shoe maker & Sara his Wief | | |
| 14 Mathew Smith of Sandwich Cord-winder & Jane his Wief | | |
| 15 Marmaduke Peerce of Sandwich Taylor & Mary his Wief | | John Hooke his apprentice |
- In Witness whereof wee the Maior & Jurats of the towne & porte of Sandwich aforesaid have hereunto caused the seale of the Office of Maioraltie to be put & sett dated the nynth day of June in the twelveth yeare of the reigne of our sovrayne lord King Charles by the grace of God of England 1637.
- [Notes appended to this article as originally printed give additional data on Jonas Austen, Henry Bachelor, John Bachelor, Joseph Bachelor, Thomas Besbeech, Robert Brooke, John and Susan Bucke, Thomas Calle, William Hatch, Samuel Hinckley, John Hooke, Edward Johnson, Joseph Pacheury, Marmaduke Peerce, John Pope, Christian Spice, Thomas Starr, Comfort Starre, Nathaniel Tilden and their relatives.]

James Savage, "Gleanings for New England History," *Collections of The Massachusetts Historical Society*, 3rd series 8 (1843), 243-348; 3rd series 10 (1849), 127-146 [Lancour No. 47].

This material has been treated subsequently by Charles Edward Banks in Lancour No. 35.

The only complete Eaton Genealogy found so far which purports to tell William Eaton's ancestry is the one by Molyneaux, written in 1911, but the reader should be wary of any book which does not give detailed documentation, or at least dates. Much of that book appears to be based on old heraldry or "visitation" books, lacking proof but open to conjecture. However, despite skepticism about that book, it has been decided to incorporate part of it here for three reasons:

- 1--Bad as it is, elements of truth may have been stumbled into. Some of the people mentioned were in the right location to be ours, and we should accept pearls wherever we find them.
- 2--If the reader is ambitious enough to seek for the truth yourself, you will keep running into these names and will thus know the source of the information.
- 3--It is the only known genealogy which even pretends to cover the subject.

Most of the books you will find seem to accept the conclusions of the Molyneaux book without question, stating that Peter and Elizabeth (_____) (Patterson) Eaton were William's parents, and perhaps they were. Since it is rather obvious Jonas Eaton was a younger relative, some of them give Jonas the same parents. Molyneaux calls John Eaton of Watertown and Dedham William's first cousin, son of Nicholas and Kathern (Masters) Eaton. It seems to this writer that either of these men could easily have been William's brother, since they were only about 18 years apart in age. John's wife's maiden name was Abigail Bachelor. Quite a few people surnamed Bachelor accompanied our Eaton family on the same ship.

For your amusement, the purported ancestry of William Eaton starting with the year 1000 A.D. onward is presented:

EATON ANCESTRAL CHART

- | | | |
|-------|---|----------------------|
| I | Banqui, Thane of Lochabar, A.D. 1000 | |
| II | Fleance son of Banqui, m. Guenta, Princess of North Wales | |
| III | Alan Fitz Flaald m. Amiera.... | |
| IV | William Fitz Alan, m. Isabel de Say | |
| V | Robert de Eaton, m. _____ | |
| VI | Peter de Eaton, m. _____ | |
| VII | Sir Peter de Eaton, m. Alice.... | |
| VIII | William Eaton m. Matilda.... | |
| IX | Sir Peter de Eaton, m. Margary.... | |
| X | Peter de Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XI | John Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XII | Robert de Eaton, m. _____ | |
| | Peter de Eaton (Eyton) m. _____ | (does not say which) |
| XIII | Humphrey Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XIV | Georgius Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XV | Sir Nicholas Eaton, m. Katherine Talbot | |
| XVI | Louis (Lewis) Eaton m. Anna Savage | |
| XVII | Henry Eaton, m. Jane Cressett | |
| XVIII | William Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XIX | William Eaton, M. Jane Hussey, d. before 1584 | |
| XX | Peter Eaton, m. Elizabeth Patterson. | |
| XXI | William Eaton, m. Martha Jenkins | |

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY (6)

Item XII on the chart is interpreted to mean Humphrey XIII was grandson of John XI but they were not sure which son, Robert or Peter, was the father. We continue.

Backing up to generation XIX, William Eaton of Dover, Kent, died before 1584. His widow, Jane (Hussey) Eaton made her will 27 Aug 1584 and it was proved 29 Dec. that same year. From it we understand that she was a widow and executrix of the will of her late husband, William. Her body was buried in the church yard of St. James at Dover. She names her oldest son William Eaton, her sons John, Peter and Nicholas, then under age, and gives directions for the education of Peter and Nicholas, that "they shall be kept for one year more in France, to learn the French tongue, and shall afterwards be put to some science or occupation." She makes her son-in-law, Jacques (or James) Huggenson her sole executor and mentions "my other children."

Children of William and Jane (Hussey) Eaton:

Joyce Eaton m. Jacques (or James) Huggenson, issue: James, Jr.
Barbara m. Allen
William (b 1570) m.-second- Joan Winch
John
+Peter m. Elizabeth Patterson
Nicholas (b 1573) m. (1) Katherine Master (2) Mrs. Joan Gibbs

The book goes into detail about descendants of Nicholas, the last child listed, claiming John Eaton who emigrated to Watertown in 1635 was his son. We follow son Peter.

Peter Eaton, the third son of William and Jane (Hussey) Eaton, married 28 January 1603, Elizabeth, widow of _____ Patterson. The license for the marriage is recorded at Canterbury and the marriage is recorded at Canterbury. The marriage, itself, was at St. Mary's Dover, so one might presume the bride was from the Dover area. Since she was a widow, maiden name unstated, she could have been a native of about any part of Kent, but likely the Dover region. Eight children of this marriage are on record:

Children of Peter and Elizabeth (_____) (Patterson) Eaton:

Jane bapt 17 Mar 1604 m. Shemall
Katherine m. William Robinson in 1626
? William bapt 26 Sep 1608, died young
Joyce bapt 1 Sep 1611 m. Edward Ranger in 1632 who d. bef. 1665
had 2 sons, John & Peter Ranger
Peter bapt 3 Jul 1614, d. 1628
John bapt 23 Oct 1616, living 1636
Elizabeth bapt 12 Aug 1619, living 1636
Nicholas bapt Jul 1623, d. 1628

Peter's death date was not given, probably not known. Elizabeth was buried 8 Jan 1631.

The rationale for stating our William was son of Peter and Elizabeth completely escapes this writer, as their William was said to have "died young" and was slightly young to be ours anyway. It was not unheard of in those days to give two sons in the same family the same name, but it was unusual.

The people on the previous page did live in far eastern Kent, as did our family. That evidently was an armigerous family, and so was our Jenkin family. The following two men, Jonas and John Eaton both came from the very same town, Staple, Kent, and must have been very, very closely related, so blurbs about them are presented below:

There is much speculation that Jonas Eaton (1618-1674) was a younger brother of William. That is very likely--at least there was some relationship between them. When he was nineteen years old he came with the family in the same ship. We should not let his being called "servant" on the Hercules passenger list confuse us. That word was not then used in the modern sense. Relatives were often listed as servants in those old lists. He stayed with them at Watertown at first, and later moved to Reading when he did.

Jonas Eaton married about 1642 Grace (____). They owned property in Reading in 1647, when he was a town officer. Jonas and Grace were listed as members of the church in 1648. He died 24 Feb 1673 (will prob 7(2)1674 old style). In 1680 Grace married Henry Silsbee.

Children of Jonas and Grace (____) Eaton:

Mary	b. 8(12)1643 OS	
John	10(7)1645 - 1691 m. 26 Nov 1674	Dorcas Pearson (1650-) she m/2 Abraham Bryant
Jonas	24(7)1648 stillborn	
Joshua	4(10)1653 - 1717 m/1-25 Apr 1678	Rebecca Kindell (1657-1690) 2-18 Dec 1690 (Ruth (Pierce) Kirtland (-174 (She married x5
James	NFR	
Joseph	NFR	
Lt. Jonathan	6 Dec 1655-8 Jul 1743	
	m/1-15 Aug 1683	Elizabeth Burnap (-1688)
	2- 2 Apr 1691	Mary Cowdry?/Brown(-1727+)

It appears John Eaton (ca 1600-1658) was a close relative, perhaps an older brother. John Eaton married 5 April 1630 at Staple, Kent, England, Abigail (Bachelor) Damon, Widow of Henry Damon/Dammant. They came to Watertown in the Elizabeth & Ann which sailed in April 1635, bringing Mary 4, Thomas 1, and her two children from the first marriage, Jane 9, and John.

They were listed as property owners in Watertown on 25 May 1636. The next year, 1637, they moved to Dedham and William with Jonas came to Watertown. He died 17 Nov. 1658--his will contain bequests to wife Abigail, John, Mary, Abigail; also John Plimpton of Medfield and "kinsman" Edward Hodson whom writer cannot find in the records.

Children of John and Abigail (Bachelor) Eaton:

Thomas	b. 1634	died young 10(7) 1649 OS
Mary	1631 m. 5 May 1651	John Mason
Abigail	6(11)1639 OS 10 (9)1659	Robert Mason, bro. of John
John	6 Jan 1640 ca 1665	Alice (____) He died 1694
Jacob	8(04)1642	died young 20(01)1646 OS
John Damon (	-1708) married about 1650	Abigail Sherman (-1713) daughter of Richard S, Reading
Jane Damon (1626-)	married/1 at Dedham 13 Mar 1643/4	John Plympton
	/2 at Medfield 16 Mar 1679/80	Nicholas Ide(or Hide

The people on the previous page did live in the eastern part, as
and our family. That evidently was an American family, and so
and our family. The following two are, I think, the same
into both cases from the very same room. I think, too, that must
have been very, very closely related, so I think that was the
presented below:

Below are some excerpts from Boston Transcript Genealogical Inquiries. (parts that do not concern us are truncated)

^{1344, 1744}
*5685. G. Eaton, Dodge. F. D. R., Oct. 9, 1916. William (1) Eaton was a husbandman at Staple, Kent, England. Embarked at Sandwich, England, June 9, 1637. Lived at Watertown and Reading. Died May 13, 1673. His wife Martha Jenkins died Nov. 14, 1680. His children were: Mary, buried at Staple, July 29, 1634; Martha, baptized at Staple, Sept. 19, 1630, married Richard Oldham and Thomas Brown, both of Cambridge; Abigail, baptized at Staple Feb. 19, 1632, married, Sept. 7, 1650, Francis Moore; William, baptized at Staple, Jan. 12, 1634, buried Aug. 11, 1634; John, baptized at Staple, Dec. 20, 1635, married March 8, 1653, Elizabeth Kendall; David, born at Watertown, Jan. 20, 1640, married, Dec. 21, 1664, Mary —; Mary, born at Watertown, April 8, 1643, died Nov. 28, 1716, married, Feb. 23, 1668, Richard Dodge. W. W. N. Y.

(5344.) EATON. In reference to numerous inquiries as to the Eaton ancestry. I wish to say that any Eaton descendant of William, Jonas or the two John Eatons is eligible to the following societies: Colonial Order of the Crown (Charlemagne, 778); National Society of Magna Charta Dames (1215); Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter (Edward III) ^{Sept 29 - 1932} G. E. N.

5344. EATON. G. E. N., Sept. 29, 1932. In this query G. E. N. stated: "I wish to say that any Eaton descendant of William, Jonas, or the two John Eatons is eligible to the following societies: Colonial Order of the Crown (Charlemagne, 778); National Society of Magna Charta Dames (1215); Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter (Edward). ^{Nov 3 - 1932}

As the only consecutive historian of any branch of one of the American Eaton families in print ("The Eaton family of Nova Scotia, 1929"), I should like to say that I know of none of these societies to which descendants of any one of these founders of Eaton families is eligible. In the first place none of these founders is certainly known to have had any relationship to any of the others. They came from different counties of England and their respective pedigrees have not been traced in England.

A. W. H. E.

Regarding Jonas Eaton's Descendants:

2887. 2. EATON. A. L. H. W., Jan. 6, 1932. I have no memorandum of the children (would be glad to have it if anyone can furnish it) of Samuel (3) Eaton, except the child, Sarah, born July 27, 1733, married, May 21, 1752, Deacon David Bigelow, but I am glad to answer as to the Eaton ancestry, and if the inquirer would like a long line in England I will find it in New England Genealogies, page 1403. If desired I can also furnish that for publication. Beginning with the emigrant to America: Jonas (1) Eaton of Watertown, Mass., died Reading, Mass., Feb. 24, 1674, son of Peter Eaton and Elizabeth Patterson. Jonas (1) and Grace — (has her identity been discovered?) had seven sons and two daughters. Grace married, second, Nov. 18, 1680, Henry Silsbee, Jr.

The sixth child of Jonas and Grace was Lieutenant Jonathan, born Dec. 6, 1655, died Reading, July 8, 1743, married, first, in 1683, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Burnap, Jr., by whom he had Sarah, Jonathan and Elizabeth. He married, second, a Mary —. This wife is the one whom you and I are interested in, but I never have been able to establish her identity. Has anyone else had better luck? ^{Feb 8 - 1932}

By the second wife, Mary, he had eight children, the sixth being Samuel (3) born Nov. 1, 1702, died Dec. 16, 1768, at Haverhill, married March 20, 1722, Ruth (4) Russell, born Woburn, Mass., Jan. 16, 1699, died Haverhill, Oct. 25, 1773, daughter of John (3) Russell and Elizabeth, daughter of John (3) Palmer and Elizabeth (2) daughter Andrew (1) Alger, son of John (2) Palmer and — (who?), son of John (1) and Audrey —. John (3) Russell was son of Rev. John (2) Russell and Sarah (2), daughter of John (1) Champney. He was son of Deacon John (1) Russell, born in England and married there to his first wife, Elizabeth —. Is his English ancestry known?

return to Samuel (3) Eaton, this is the man whom you say was a mason and had son Jonathan (who left a widow Sarah), and who died about 1750.

F. M. S.

The following JENKINS FAMILY pedigree is lifted from the much more detailed article in the New England Register Vol 76:54-75 by Eben Putnam of Wellesley Farms, MA - very well done.

We spell it Jenkins nowadays, but, as with most surnames, in days of old variously. Here are some examples. The people in this paragraph were probably our relatives, but they have not yet decided in what way. In 1490 Joan Jenkyn of Hith, co. Kent, wife of William Jenkyn, made her will just in case, proposing to visit the shrine of St. James in Galicia and other holy places. Alice Genkyn of Lymmynge, co. Kent made her will in 1499. Another long interesting will was made by William Jenken of Hethe, co. Kent in 1522. Thomas Jenkyn the elder of Lymmynge, co. Kent in 1536 was suffering from "infirmyte of sickness." William Jenkyn of Lyminge, co. Kent in 1556 provided, among other bequests, for a mass and dirge at "my month's day and for bread, drink and pastie to refresh the poor people and all that shall be there."

In the article, Mr. Putnam goes on to state the following:

"A pedigree of the Jenkin family of Coldred, co. Kent, branches of which are found, in the seventeenth century, in several parishes on the Isle of Thanet, is printed in Berry's 'Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Kent,' published in London in 1830, pages 484-5, immediately following a pedigree of the Jenkin family of Folkestone, which is given on pages 482-3. To Jenkin of Folkestone the most prominent family of the name in Kent, Berry ascribes the following arms: Argent, a lion rampant regardant sable; and the same coat of arms is given in the pedigree of this family in the Visitation of Kent, 1619.

"To the branch of the Coldred family seated at Minster in Thanet, which was descended from from Thomas Jenkin (note--he was Martha's cousin!) Berry gives the following crest: A lion sejant argent, resting his dexter paw on a torteaux. From time to time intermarriages took place between members of the Folkestone and Coldred families, and it is probable that the two families were descended from a common ancestor, although investigations...were not carried far enough to prove the correctness of this conjecture.

"From the records given, the following genealogy of the Coldred family has been compiled, establishing the place of Martha (Jenkin) Eaton among the descendants of Henry Jenkin of Coldred, and making sundry corrections and a number of additions to Berry's pedigree..."

Mr. Putnam gave the abstracted texts of numerous wills, probate records, and parish records of many churches in the area--birth, marriage, and burial records. Only a few of the many will be shown here. It is suggested that if the reader wants the whole text, the New England Register is available at almost all large libraries.

#20 Request from Director of Parks, Recreation & Culture to advance Joyce Harris, Clerk Stenographer II, from the 2nd step to the 3rd step of PR 6.

ACTION: Approve request

Ayes: Gee, Noeske, Krawczyk and the President

Noes:

#21 Request from Personnel Officer, Park Commission, to restore Susan M. Wichmann to eligible list for Children's Zoo Attendant.

ACTION: Approve request

Ayes: Krawczyk, Gee, Noeske and the President

Noes:

Jenkin¹ of Lymmage (Lyminge) co. Kent, was descended from Jenkin, probably of Hythe, co. Kent, but a common origin may reasonably be claimed for the Jenkin families of Coldred, Folkestone, Lyminge, and Lypne in that county.
Children:

+Henry, b. ca 1525, probably at Lyminge
 Jean living 26 Jan. 1574/5 as Mrs. Parrett.
 Elizabeth m. (1) at Coldred on 5 Aug 1566 Thomas Harrison
 prob. m. (2) Henry Rachell and was living Jan.
 1613/4. She had children by Mr. Harrison living 1574/5.

Henry Jenkin² (1) of Coldred, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1574/5 born probably at Lyminge ca 1525, died between January and 9 July 1575. He married Margaret (or Margery) the testatrix of 1607 whose will was proved 14 Mar. 1609/10.

Henry was Churchwarden at Lyminge in 1563 and held lands in Lyminge, Postling, and Coldred. (Berry's "pedigrees" mistakenly gives his Christian name as Thomas.) His widow in her will mentions her lands in Hythe, West Hythe, and Saltwood.

The Will of Henry Jenken of Colredd (Coldred) c. Kent, yeoman, dated 26 January 1574/5. To the church at Colredd 6s 8d. To Edward Jenkyn, my youngest son, fourscore pounds, viz., L40 at the age of eighteen years, L20 at the age of twenty-one years and the remainder at the age of twenty-four years; but if he die, to his brothers. To my son Richard Jenkyn, at the age of sixteen years, --ewes or L40 and ten wethers. To Marian Jenkyn, Rose Jenkyn, Elizabeth Jenkyn, and Jane Jenkyn, my daughters, to each L20 at the age of eighteen years. To my daughter Margaret a red mare. To my sister Jean Parrett 6s 8d for life. Other bequests to daughters above, Henry Parrett, Robert Dyrick. To my sister Elizabeth Harryson's children. To my wife Margaret. To my eldest son Thomas and wife Margaret. To my son Richard at the age of twenty years.

Executors: my son Thomas and wife Margaret. To my son Thomas lands in Colredd; and if he die without issue, to Edward Jenkyn. Land in Lymmage and Postling to my wife Margery until Richard is twenty years of age, and also to my wife lands in Postling until my son Edward is twenty years of age, when Richard is to have the lands in Lymmage and Edward the lands in Postling. Witnesses: Stephen Spyser, John Hammond, Robert Backe, Thomas Graye. Proved 9 July 1576. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Vol 42, fo. 171)

The will of Margaret Jenkin of Coldred (co. Kent) widow, dated 6 April 1607. To the poor of the parish of Caple, 3s 4d. To Marrian Rolfe, my daughter, my best gown, best petticoat and best hat. To Abigail Lushington, daughter of Thomas Lushington, my son-in-law, all my beds, bedding, sheets, linen and woolen. To Thomas Jenkin, my eldest son, one piece of gold at 10 shillings. To Richard Jenkin, my second son, 40s. To Edward Jenkin, my youngest son, one piece of gold, 10s. To Elizabeth Saunders, my daughter, L5. To Margaret Percye my daughter, 20s. To Marryan Rolfe, my daughter, L10 and an annuity of 10s out of my lands in Hythe, West Hythe, and Saltwood. To the said Abigail Lushington L15. To Thomas, son of said Thomas Lushington, my son-in-law, L10, each to be the other's heir. To all the children of my sons and daughters a lamb. Residue to my said son-in-law Thomas Lushington, whom I make my executor.

To Jane Lushington, my daughter, wife of the said Thomas Lushington, and her assigns all my lands in the parishes of Hythe, West Hythe, Saltwood, or elsewhere in Kent, for twelve years after my decease, the said lands to go to John, eldest son of Thomas Lushington, and his heirs for ever, with reversion to such son or sons and then to each daughter or daughters begotten by said Jane, and then reversion to said daughter Jane and her heirs forever. Witnesses: Richard Mummereyes, Daniel Woodward, Edward Nashe. The mark of Margery Jenkin. Proved 14 March 1609/10 by the executor. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol 56, fo 343)

The first two children were baptized at Lyminge, the others probably at Coldred.

Childred of Henry and Margaret () Jenkin:

Ursula	bp. 9 Oct 1551		
Thomas	24 Dec 1553- Feb 1613/4 m.	Margaret Johnson	(d. 1616 at Sandwich
Margaret	living 1607 m.	Percye	
Marian	under 18-1575 "		
Rose	" " d.bef.1607?	9 Oct 1581 Robert Harvey	
Elizabeth	" " liv. 1607	Saunders	
?Isabel	bp 19 Nov 1563	died young?	
Richard	7 Jun 1566-d.1612	Priscilla ()	d. after 1612
+Edward	ca.1568-17 Aug 1624	21 Jul 1542 Mary Phillips	
Jane	28 Feb 1573/4- after 1607	John Lushington	

Does it not seem to you that the mother was living with the youngest daughter, Jane Lushington, during her last years? She left her lands to the oldest of the four Lushington children, John Jr. It seems to have been the custom, however, to leave only a token bequest to children who had already received their portions. The boys had received lands in their father's will. We do not follow Thomas, but he was wealthy when he died, leaving land at Coldred, Eythorne, Dymchurch, Orgarswick, Burmarsh, Tydmeston, and Northbourne, co. Kent.

Edward Jenkin³ (Henry² ———¹) of Wingham and of St. John's in Thanet (Margate) co. Kent, yeoman, called "youngest son" in the wills of his parents and, therefore, probably born at Coldred about 1568, his next older brother, Richard, having been baptized there in 1566. His father devised him in his will, lands in Postling, co. Kent, which he was to receive when he was twenty years of age.

On 21 July 1592, in St. John's church, Edward married Mary Philip. Canterbury Marriage Licenses Book puts it this way--

1592 Edward Jenkins of Wingham and Mary Philips of the same parish, virgin, Henry Oxenden, Jr., of Wingham, Gentleman, being bondsman, 21 July (1:235)

Mary's relationship to her bondsman was not stated but there undoubtedly was one. Probably an uncle or stepfather? In very olden times a feudal landlord might have sponsored a tenant, but it is doubtful that was the case in this instance. Her family probably owned their own land.

It is too bad we don't know more about Edward and why he felt he had fallen on hard times in late life, unless sickness caused that. He was far from destitute, and his children do not appear to have been poor--quite the contrary. On 12 August 1624 Edward Jenkin, "the unprofitable servant of God," being "weak of body" made his will, below---"and this will suffice for my wife's portion, wherewith she sayeth she is now right well pleased and contented.." (I think I like this nice ancestress of ours, Mary (Philip) Jenkin! That sounds like a concerned and caring wife trying to ease the mind of her fatally ill, probably suffering husband.) Edward was buried at St. John's in thanet 17 August 1624.

Canterbury Marriage Licenses Book has another entry--

1624 John Gore of St. John's Thanet, yeoman, widower, about 70 and Mary Jenken of the same parish, widow, about 57, relict of Edward Jenken, late of the same parish, yeoman, deceased, at the same, 17 November (2:419)

The Will of Edward Jenkyn, "the unprofitable servant of God," of the parish of St. John Baptist in the Isle of Thanet, yeoman, "weak of body," dated 12 August 1624. To my wife Mary, for life, L8 yearly, a feather bed, a bolster, two blankets, a coverlet, two pairs of sheets, a pillow, two pillow coats, and the bedstead in the lower chamber, "and this shall suffice for my wife's portion, wherewith shee sayth shee is now right well contented." To my son Edward L5 within a half year after my decease. To my daughter Priscilla, wife of William Hamon, 5s and to William, her son, at the age of 13 years, L13 which William, his father, oweth me. To my daughter Margaret L20 within half a year of my decease. To my daughter Martha L20 within half a year of my decease. To my son Thomas all my land in Thanet, he to be executor. The mark of Edward Jenkyn. Witnesses: Roger Laminge, John Tamlyn, Nic: Osborne. Proved 14 September 1624 by Thomas Jenkyn, the executor. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol 66, fo. 19)

Children of Edward and Mary (Philips) Jenkin:

Thomas	bp. 26 Dec 1594	at Wingham, d. before 1662
Margaret	15 Sep 1596	" m. Edmond Lane of St. Dunstan's, Lond.
Mary	28 Sep 1598	" died young?
Edward	ca 1600	bur. 18 Apr 1627 at Thanet
Daniel	13 Dec 1601	Thanet m.1- ? m.2-Margaret-both liv.1646
Priscilla	14 May 1604	" m. 10 Oct 1622 Wm. Hamond- she d.bef 1646
+Martha	23 Nov 1605	" m. 28 Jan 1627/8 William Eaton
Infant son	5 Jan 1607/8	bur. unbapt. - stillborn?

Of course we follow Martha, above. Following is photostatic copy of the will of her oldest sister, Margaret, printed in the New England Register. The will proves this is our family.

Copied from New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol XXXVII, October 1883

378

Genealogical Gleanings in England.

[Oct.

MARGARET LANE, of London, widow, 16 January, 1661, with addition made 3 September, 1662. To be buried in the grave of my late husband, Edmond Lane, in the parish church of St. Dunstan's in the East, London. To my sister Martha, wife of William Eaton, now, I think, in New England, one hundred pounds within one year next after my decease. To her five children twenty pounds, to be equally divided amongst them, and also within the like time, to their said father or mother for their use, and whose acquittance shall be a sufficient discharge to my executor for the same. To my cousin Sarah Barrett, daughter of my late brother Daniel Jenkin, deceased, and now wife of John Barrett, twenty pounds. To her eldest daughter, Sarah Barrett, thirty pounds, and to her son John Barrett and her other daughter, Mary Barrett, twenty pounds apiece. To the three children of my late sister Priscilla Hammond, deceased, late wife of William Hammond, ten pounds apiece within one year after my decease. To Thomas Jenkins, eldest son of said deceased brother Daniel Jenkins. To my other cousin Daniel Jenkins, son of said deceased brother, &c. &c.

The addition, or codicil, mentions cousin Thomas Jenkins, of Minster, co. Kent, who is appointed overseer, the said 3 August (*sic*) 1662.

The witnesses to the will were Henry Travers, Scr. in Smithfield, Jo. Newland, Micah Machell and Samuel Fox, his servants.

Elizabeth Jenkin, relict and administratrix, with the will annexed, of Daniel Jenkins, deceased, executor of above will, received commission to administer on the estate of the above, 5 August, 1667. Carr, 107.

["William Eaton of Staple, husbandman, Martha, his wife, three children and one servant," embarked for New England in 1637 (REG. xv. 29). They settled at Watertown (Bond's Watertown, p. 202). They had two children born in this country, making in all five children, the number named by Mrs. Lane.—Ed.]

William Eaton, born about 1604, husbandman of Staple, Kent, married 28 January 1627/8 in the Church of St. John the Baptist, Margate, Thanet, co. Kent England, Martha Jenkins bapt. 23 Nov 1605 in this same church, daughter of Edward and Mary (Philips) Jenkin.

According to a list certified 9 June 1637, they embarked that month on the ship, "Hercules" with their children, John, Martha, Albe, taking with them young Jonas Eaton styled as "servant" which simply meant he was along helping them--probably his younger brother. Another young "servant" on board was Richard Jenkin; also some Bachelor family members who may have been related to the Eatons, or to a John Eaton with wife Abigail Bachelor already living in Watertown, their proposed destination. Our William and Martha's daughter Albe's name is short for Abigail. Later records show that John Eaton, also, was from Staple and had married his Abigail there in April 1630.

The "Hercules" left the port at Sandwich in June, 1637 headed for the "American Plantations." Imagine the excitement and the mixed emotions of joy and sadness as they left the port and headed for the open seas! They settled first at Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, where they lived a few years and their last two children were born.

The year they arrived at Watertown, John and Abigail and their family left and moved to Dedham. Though many people left that place because of overcrowding as a result of rules imposed by the town fathers, our family stayed a few years and were on a list of proprietors in 1642. The problem with the place was that all home lots were ordered to be built very close to the one church allowed to be established at the time. (One wonders if they were afraid of Indians, or what?) All the farm land was farther out, making it time-consuming and tedious to get to their agricultural land, and making the town itself too congested for comfort.

The family removed to Reading by 1644 and became proprietors. That location is now called South Reading. At first it was called Lynn Village because originally it was within the generous boundaries of Lynn. About 1640, seemingly after official purchase of the area from the Indians was completed, it received the new name of Reading. By then Jonas was old enough to be granted his own land. A John "Bachelier" was also a proprietor. See the photocopied page of a Book by Barber (listed in the references) for more information about the early days in Reading.

William Eaton was a town officer in Reading. He deposed in 1658, calling himself about 54, but in later depositions he was a couple of years younger. He, his wife, Martha, and their five children were legatees in the will of her sister, Margaret Lane of St. Dunstons in the East, London, in 1667. His will of 26 Sep. 1672 was proved 11 June 1673. Martha died at Reading 14 Nov. 1680.

village in the town is in the southern part, near a stream which empties into Nashua river. There is a Universalist church in the village. A society of Shakers live on the southern borders of the town, and their lands extend into Lancaster, in Worcester county. The society consists of from 150 to 200 persons, and are distinguished for their neatness, industry, and the raising of garden seeds, &c. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills, 2,568 spindles; 474,364 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at \$52,100; males employed, 19; females, 39; one woollen mill; 20,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at \$12,000; two paper-mills; 300 tons of stock manufactured; value of paper, \$20,000; twenty hands (10 males, 10 females) employed; 70,000 palm-leaf hats were manufactured, valued at \$12,333. Population, 967. Distance, 16 miles from Concord, 18 from Lowell, and 32 from Boston.

SOUTH READING.

The settlement of this place, now called South Reading, was first commenced by emigrants from Lynn. As early as the year 1639, a grant of land was made by the general court to the town of Lynn, as appears from the following extract from the records of the court: "Sept. 7, 1639. The petition of the inhabitants of Lynn for a place for an inland plantation at the head of their bounds is granted them of four miles square." After this grant, certain persons from Lynn and other places immediately commenced the settlement of the place; indeed, some had taken possession of certain spots of territory, and perhaps had removed hither, in 1638, the year before the grant. The settlement that commenced was called Lynn Village, being a part of the town of Lynn. The land was also purchased of the Indians for £10 16s., and the deeds signed, in 1640, by Sagamore George, his sister Abigail, and Quapanowitt. Lynn village was incorporated by the name of Reading about this time, being about five years since its first settlement. The following are the names of the first settlers, viz:

Nicholas Brown,	Geo. Davis,	Thomas Hartshorn,
Beniface Burton,	Wm. Eaton,	Thomas Kendall,
John Bachelier,	Jonas Eaton,	Goodman Knight,
Goodman Barker,	Zachariah Fitch,	Wm. Marlin,
Isaac Barnup,	Benjamin Fitch,	Thomas Marshall,
Wm. Cowdrey,	Henry Felch,	John Poole,
Thomas Clark,	Jeremiah Fitch,	Thomas Parker,
Josiah Dustin,	John Fuller,	John Person,
Thomas Duntion,	Goodman Gould,	Jeremiah Swaine,
Samuel Duntion,	Thomas Hutchinson,	Richard Sader,
Richard Walker,	Wm. Hooper,	Edward Taylor.
	Samuel Walker,	

The first Congregational church in this town (being the 12th in the colony) was gathered in 1645, and Rev. Henry Green was ordained its first minister. Mr. Green died in 1648, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Haugh, in 1650.

Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England," published about this time, says: "Reading is well watered, and situate about a great pond; besides, it hath two mills, the one a saw mill, the other a corn mill, which stand on two several streams. It hath not been so fruitful for children as her sister Woburn hath; her habitation is fuller in the very centre of the country; they are well stocked with cattle for the number of people. They have gathered into a church and ordained a pastor from among themselves, at the same time a young man of good abilities to preach the word, and of a very humble but devout, named Mr. Green. He, having finished his course, departed this life not long after, whose labors are with the Lord; after him succeeded in the place one Mr. Hays, a young man, one of the first fruits of New England, a man studious to promote the truths of Christ.—They are both remembered in the following verse, written by Johnson:

"On earth's bed thou at noon hast laid thy head,
 Yet thou that for Christ (as Green) here toiled have taken;
 When nature fails, then rest it in earth's dead,
 Till Christ by 's word with glory thee awaken;
 Young Hays, thou must be second to this man
 In field encounter, with Christ's shafts thou
 Stand up and take his bright sword in thy hand,
 Error cut down, and make stout stomachs bow.
 Green's gone before, thy warfare's now begun,
 And last it may to see Rome's Babel fall;
 By weakest means Christ's mighty works hath done,
 Keep footing fast till Christ thee hence do call."

The township of South Reading comprises a tract of 4,200 acres, and is about equidistant from Boston, Cambridge, and Andover, being about ten miles from each. It was originally the first parish in Reading. It was incorporated as a distinct town in 1812. About this period there was quite a political excitement in Reading, as well as in many other places; the inhabitants of the south parish, being mostly on the Democratic side, were left in the minority of the town. Feeling themselves aggrieved by their townsmen who were on the Federal side, they petitioned the legislature for an act to incorporate them into a distinct town, which was accordingly granted.

The following shows the appearance of the central part of South Reading, as it is seen while descending the hill a little west of the village. On the left is seen the southern extremity of Reading Pond or lake, near which is the Congregational church; the spire of the Baptist church is seen further to the south. South of the Congregational church extends a handsome green, called the "common," containing about 8 or 10 acres. The different parts of the town, when spoken of in reference to the residence of the people, are designated by the following terms:—"The Common," "Fitch's Hill," "Leather Street," "Side the Pond," "Cowdrey's Hill," "Lafayette Street," "Eaton Street," "Water Street," "Little World," "West Ward," "East Ward," and "South Ward."

The village called the "Common" contains about twenty dwelling-houses, the two churches represented in the engraving, a number of mercantile stores and mechanic shops, and a large

The first five Eaton children were baptized in the parish church in Staple. The last two were baptized in Watertown, MA.

Children of William and Martha (Jenkins) Eaton:

Mary	(28 Dec 1628-21 Jul 1628)		age 6-buried-Staple
Martha	19 Sep 1630	m 1)	ca. 1648 Richard Oldham-Cambridge
		2)	7 Oct 1656 Thomas Browne "
Alba	19 Feb 1632-19 Apr 1708		7 Sep 1650 Francis Moore, Jr. "
William	12 Jan 1634-11 Aug 1634		1½ years-bur.Staple
John	20 Dec 1635-1695		8 Mar 1659 Elizabeth Kendall
Daniel	20 Jan 1639-1708		21 Dec 1664 Mary (Ingalls?)
+Mary	8 Apr 1643-28 Nov 1716		23 Feb 1667 Richard Dodge

The two boys were married at Reading. Martha's husbands were from Cambridge, and so was Alba (Abigail's) husband. Mary's husband was from Wenham.

For more information about our Mary (Eaton) Dodge's husband and children, see Volume I - Dodge Family.

SOURCES:

New England Historic Genealogical Register:

37:378 Will of Margaret (Jenkins) Lane

75:221-223 Hercules passenger list

76:54-75 Jenkin Family English Research by Eben Putnam

History Genealogical and Biographical of the Eaton Families -

Nellie Zada Rice Molyneaux (1911) Pages 6-7, 101-5, 273-5
supposedly about our Eaton Family. Pages 555-575 about
Theophilus Eaton Family

Boston Transcript Genealogical Inquiries - various, see photocopy

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 - Clarence A. Torrey- GPC(1985)

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts - Charles Henry Pope -

Alphabetical listings - GPC Baltimore (1900-repr 1991)

Genealogical Dictionary - James Savage Vol 2, 150-2, etc.

Historical Collections of Every Town in Massachusetts p 424-5

John Warner Barber - Part One, pp 424-5, (1841) Dorr Howland
& Co, Worcester - a Heritage Classic

Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Massachusetts -

Prof. Joseph Thompson Dodge, 1894

Use with Caution: Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 -

Frank R. Holmes p. lxxiv, etc.

also Colonial Dames of America publ-Ancestral Records & Portraits

Do Not Use - current (1993) Descendancy & Pedigree Computer Charts

On the other hand, their International Genealogical Index lists on
microfilm are excellent.



No BOREMAN FAMILY coat of Arms has been discovered. Their London business did have one with an adze on the shield, and possibly the family used it. Their house lot in Ipswich was next door to John Winthrop, Jr., later Gov. of CT, & the family in both London & MA were chummy with Dep. Gov. Symonds and his Epes in-laws.

Low Crest: A wolf's head couped argent, colored gules charged with three bezants (silver wolf's head with red collar studded with three gold balls)

Low Shield: Azure a wolf passant argent (a silver wolf with its right paw raised, on a blue shield)

The Low name, this writer believes, is a shortened and corrupted form of the Norman Lupus, meaning "wolf." See separate page for rationale.

Boreman Crest/Shield: None found, except that their London business had a shield with an adze depicted on it. However, in New England Thomas and Margaret Boreman were deferred to with respect, and called "Mister and Mistress Boreman," which was out of ordinary in that time and place.

The Boreman name did not mean Boardman, a later adaption. Writer wonders if it had something to do with "bore" as an archaic spelling of "boar" a dangerous wild animal in the ancient woods.

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (2)

According to most books, the surnames Todd/Tod and Lowe/Low mean the following:

Tod is Scotch or Celtic, meaning "fox."

Low is derived from the Saxon "hlaw," meaning a round hill, a tumulus, or barrow, sometimes also signifying a farm or grove.

However, writer has discovered an entirely different book altogether, and think I have found ancient progenitors or relatives in Normandy. See what you think. The book is, "The Norman People," London 1874, reprint 1989 Genealogical Publishing Co., which maintains that in an illiterate society words, especially of foreign derivation, are corrupted and spellings changed over the centuries. Examples of people of many surnames were taken from ancient rolls of prominent Normans in England (RH) or Rotuli Hundredorum; and (MRS) or Magn. Rotuli Scacarrii Normanniae, etc. in Normandy. Some examples are quoted below.

Tod (also Todd, Tad) page 419 - Richard Tad, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS) Adam and Real Tod-England circa 1272 (RH) were two examples of Norman men. The book states, however, that the name was more commonly Celtic.

Loe page 315. William de Loe, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS); Ralph de la Lowe England c. 1272 (RH)

From La Lo, or-La Lupe, Normandy. Thomas and Hugh de La Loe, Normandy 1180 (MRS)

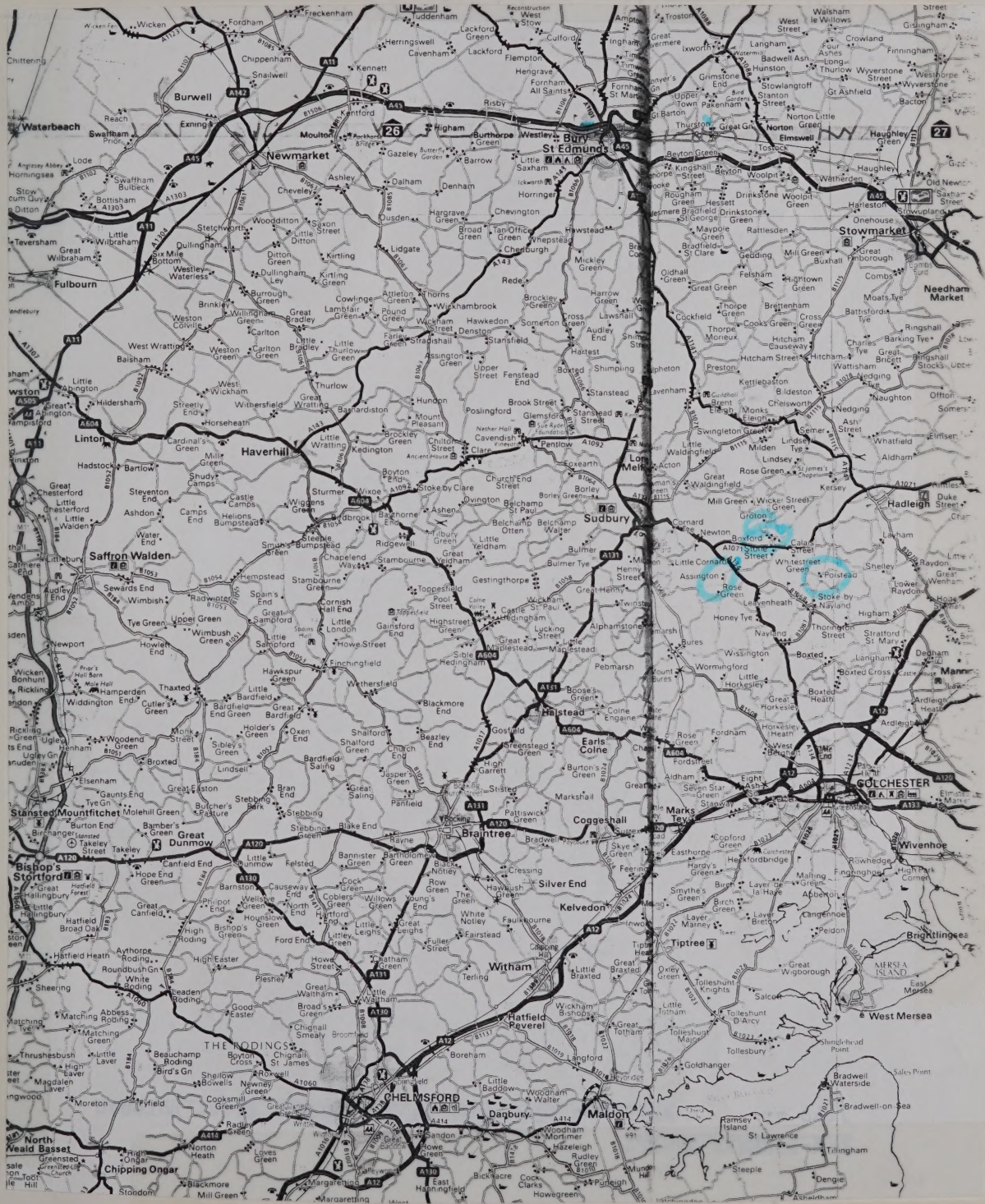
From St. Lo, or St. Laud, bearing a bend--William de St. Laudo 1180 - the canons, forest, villa, castle and fief of this place in Normandy. (says members of this family, also called Laud, settled in Somerset, Devon, etc. Also probably includes the later noted Archbishop Laud of history.)

WRITER PICKS THIS NEXT EXAMPLE.

From Le Loup, or Lu, bearing wolves. Herbert, Joscelin, William Lupus or La Loup, Normandy 1198 (MRS); John, Richard, Robert, William Lupus, England circa 1272 (RH).

The reason writer picks this example is very simple. It is because they had essentially the same coat of arms. They bore wolves on their shields, just as our Lows did. Coats of arms were not created capriciously. The symbols always had a real significance. Le Loup, shortened to Lu with a French accent, sounds like Low. Why on earth would people of Saxon origin who got their names from living on or near a farm on a small rounded hill carry wolves on their shields? The answer is that they probably wouldn't. Our very, very remote Low ancestors likely came from Le Loup in Normandy.

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY - Modern highway map of Britain showing locations of little towns in Suffolk where the Lows lived--Boxford, Groton, Polstead, etc. They came with Rev. Rogers of Assington. They sailed from Gravesend, Kent, not on map, on the southern bank of the Thames as it enters the sea.





The Low and Boreman families came from different parts of England. The Lows were from southern Suffolk in "East Anglia" and the Boremans from the Banbury area 60 or 70 miles north of Oxford, in "the Midlands."

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (5)

Richard Dodge III married 16 Nov. 1694 in Ipswich, Martha Low born 10 March 1669, daughter of Deacon Thomas Low, Jr., and Martha (Boreman) Low. Following the same format as before, we now tell the Low and Boreman Family stories up to that time.

Starting with Low, the name was spelt so inconsistently as to actually impede early Massachusetts research. For instance, not until only sixteen years ago were researchers able to successfully identify Susannah, the immigrant Thomas Low's second wife who became his widow, because she died in Watertown and records there and in Boston were spelling it Loo and Loe. Lo and Low were common.

In one instance family tradition fooled the Low family of Essex County MA until about fifty years ago, for they had in their possession an ancient cane and a Bible passed down in the family for many centuries. The Bible seems to have been what they thought it was, "Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, dwelling in Pater Noster Rowe at the signe of the Tygreshead Anno 1576." On a blank leaf is written, "Susan Low her book 1677 May 19" and "Thomas Low his Book." One can safely assume that when the first Thomas Low died in 1677 his widow, Susannah, took or was given possession of the book. Who had it is previous generations is something all of us would dearly like to know.

The family believed the bible, and also the cane, had belonged to "Captain John Lowe," whom they assumed to be the ill-fated Vice-Admiral of the fleet of vessels which bore Governor John Winthrop and a large host of other settlers to "the plantations" in 1630. On the return voyage his ship foundered off the coast of Newfoundland and those aboard are thought to have perished.

The January 1896 issue of the New England Register (52:67) abstracts some Isle of Wight wills ca. 1578-80, executed by Safford and Lowe families. That writer wondered whether he was onto something because of the very early connection of the two families in New England. However, that is the last this writer has heard of the subject, but mention it because a certain Walter Lowe, old enough to be Thomas's grandfather, made his will in 1578 leaving bequests to wife Annis and also Henry, John, and Thomas Lowe. Despite all the name similarities, the Isle of Wight is not all that close to southern Suffolk where our Lowes lived, though easily accessible by sea. Just mentioning that to be thorough--probably no connection.

The Lows currently living in MA are affluent and cultured people, very interested in ancestry, and now convinced the family lived in Boxford, Suffolk, though Thomas' parents still have not been identified. They used the coat of arms depicted, and perhaps they really were distantly related to the old Admiral, for his

(6)

[illegible]

MAP OF PART OF ANCIENT IPSWICH (Candlewood Subdivision) This is now a northern part of Essex, MA. This shows location of Thomas Low's home. Other Dodge ancestral families you will find in this series are Perkins, Gould, and Burnham/Andrews. John Brown and Matthew Whipple were writers Averill ancestors (not Dodge). The next few pages refer to Low neighbors Bragg, Rindge, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers & others.

were similar, and very ancient. Instead of our azure shield (blue) his was gules (red). Instead of one wolf with the fancy collared wolf's head on the crest, his crest and motto were not mentioned, and there were two wolves on his shield.

Thomas Low was born about 1605 (age estimated at 55 in 1660). Records show that on 22 June 1630 he married Margaret Tod, daughter of Ananias and Bridget () Tod of Polstead Hall, Suffolk, England, three miles from Assington and a little NW of present Colchester. Baptisms of their three oldest children are found in the parish register of nearby Boxford.

Our little family emigrated to "the American Plantacions" in a company of settlers led by Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, who had been rector of the parish at Assington, Suffolk. They sailed from Gravesend 1 June 1636, arriving New England 17 November of the year. Evidently Thomas received 10 acres of land near the "Mile Brook by Mr. Appleton's farm" as part of that group, for his name first appears in Ipswich records on 6 April 1641 when received 10 acres of upland at Chebacco (the southern sector of the very large bounds of the town of Ipswich), next to his previous 10 acres. This was in exchange for the "land near Mile Brook due to him as part of Reverend Rogers' group." It does seem that he later got land near that brook, possibly not in the same location, for in 1647 he and an Edward Bragg bought of Thomas Firman "20 acres of land lying upon the Mile Brook toward the Southwest." Thomas was a maltster (brewer) as well as farmer.

Writer came across what appears to be an unpublished typescript prepared for the DAR, though it was bound with others in several volumes in the Milwaukee Public Library. Because it is so interesting, the following couple of pages were copied from it.

"At the south was Chebacco, at the north was the Hamlet*. The early settlers gave suggestive and picturesque names to both natural features and roadways, such as Labour-in-Vain fields, Heartbreak Hill, Hog Lane, Pudding Street, and Turkey Shore. Such names re-occur in old deeds.

"In 1664, besides his home lot Thomas Low had a share and a half in Plum Island, for in that year the town voted that Plum Island, Hogg Island, and Castle Neck be divided to such as have the right to commonage in the proportion of 4, 6, and 8. Those who did not pay more than 6s 8d. in personal and property tax in a single country rate were to form the first division; all that did not exceed 16s. were to form the second division; all that exceeded 16s. 'together with Magistrates, Elders, Mr. John Rogers (the minister) and Mr. Thomas Andrews' (the schoolmaster) were to constitute the highest division.

*The Hamlet is now called Hamilton, MA.

"The Committee reported that 203 inhabitants had a right to commonage - Of these 28 had a right to a double share, 70 to a share and a half, and 105 to a single share. Thomas Lowe was "seated in the mean," receiving a share and a half, six acres. The committee reported that there were on Plum Island 800 acres of marsh and upland, "beside beaches and gull'd hills." The shares were laid out beginning at one end of the long narrow island. The commoners took their shares by lot, and each was shown exactly where his land lay.

"In 1655 Thomas Lowe was fined for not appearing to serve on a jury. He did so serve in 1656. A fine was a common punishment for many sorts of misdemeanors. It added to the town treasury and the pain of parting with it probably made a many a man hesitate to incur a second such punishment. In 1655 William Rayner of Wenham was fined for smoking tobacco in the streets. History does not say which was dearer to him, his pipe or his wallet.

"In a community where domestic animals - cows, horses, sheep and pigs - were second in importance only to members of the family, it was necessary that they be kept within bounds and thus prevented from doing damage to the property of neighbors. On one occasion Thomas Low was witness in such a case of trespass, allegedly having been committed by the defendant's cattle getting into a neighbor's corn field.

"Low testified that the plaintiff's fence was deficient, having 'only bows without any stakes, and the bown very rotten, in one place there was an ould Tree and a Raile only laid upon that.' But the best of railfences sometimes proved inadequate. Domestic animals had a propensity for straying into forbidden fields, unmindful of danger of being impounded or suffering bodily harm. One such case was tried in the Quarterly Court Ipswich on 10 May 1660, revealing much of the spiteful squabbles our Puritan forefathers engaged in. ~~that we~~ quote it entire:

'His yard the beast ran in, and deponent tried to have him remain but Lee came at deponent with a hoe and vowed he w'd knock him in the head, ets. John Clarke deposed that he was looking for their horses and seeing John Lee pounding horses, asked whose they were. "These saith he are the Roges horses that reseve the sacremts. These ar the Roges that weare clocks and if they can get cloks they are as good as the best with Mister Cobitt an tho they be as bad as the dival."

"Such sarcasm was highly reprehensible on the part of John Lee, for Mr. Rogers was greatly esteemed as a minister, and the Rev. Thomas Bobbett, a leading divine, was mighty alike in prayer with God, and logic with man. It was a reckless man who would dare in Ipswich to speak contemptuously of ministers. Witness the fact that in 1660 Henry Walton was fined L5 for saying he had 'as lieve heare a dogg barke as Mr. Cobitt preach.'

"In 1679 there were in the town of Ipswich 508 residents, 220 commoners, and 125 freemen.* Every man twenty years old who had resided for six months within the town limits and was not enfranchised was obliged to take the "resident's oath" before the Governor, Dep. Gov., or Assistant, then recognized as a duly qualified inhabitant. He could be chosen as juror by the freemen and could vote for selectmen; but he had no further political privilege. Commoners had the additional privilege of voting on all questions relating to the common lands.

"Freemen were members of the church, and could vote for officers and magistrates and in town meeting. It has been well said that aristocracy in Ipswich was based on Christian manhood. Thomas Low was a freeman."

To clarify the preceding, 1679 was two years after Thomas' death, but this does describe the situation very well. It should be added that to become a member of the church and thus a freeman, such strict tests and other requirements were necessary that only a minority had any chance of becoming actual members of the church and receiving the sacraments.

Just a tiny bit more history--During the reign of Cromwell or his Roundhead successors, the Puritan government in the MA Bay Colony was not interfered with and became very strict and strong. But when King Charles II was restored to the throne he naturally was opposed to that, and threatened to withdraw the Royal charters if they did not obey his rule. In particular he desired them to allow religious freedom to adherents of the official Church of England. The people of the Bay had had it their way far too long to agree to that; their whole motive in coming had been for their own Puritan government.

Bradstreet and Rev. John Norton, both of Ipswich, were sent to England to represent the Colonies in the Council debates. They returned in Sept. 1662 bringing word that the King had confirmed their patent, but expected them to take an oath of allegiance to the King, and that worship according to the Church of England must be allowed; also all persons of good and honest lives should be admitted to the Lord's Supper; and all people should be allowed to vote for Governor and Assistants.

These requirement did not meet with approval of all Puritan leaders. The King then sent over Commissioners who were received coldly, especially regarding use of the Book of Common Prayer. When the King was informed, he wrote that it was "evident those who governed the colony did believe that His Majesty had no jurisdiction over them, but....all persons must acquiesce" etc. He was not far wrong. There was an ocean separating them, and actually he was too busy with affairs--especially wars--on the continent to devote much energy to this small outpost. However, some colonists did think

*This is grown men only. Multiply by at least five per family for a population of over 4,000.

it important to pledge allegiance to the king. Seventy of them signed a long petition to this effect. Among the signers were Thomas Lowe and his friend Daniel Werner. Major Denison and Bradstreet were of this opinion. Samuel Symonds of Ipswich of Ipswich and Hathorne of Salem stood stiffly for chartered rights. Finally a non-committal reply was forwarded to the King. Happily for all the King manifested no resentment.

The date of wife and mother Margaret (Tod) Low's death has not been discovered. Her name has not been found in records in this country, but then neither have the records of the earliest grants of land. The youngest daughter, Sarah, was born about 1637, so it had to be after that.

Thomas married secondly a thrice-widowed lady a little older than he, Susanna (Stone)(Cutting) Kimball or Kemble, widow of Henry Kemble of Watertown, who had died in 1648. Later Watertown records show a Susanna Loe, administratrix of the estate of Henry Kemball. The Watertown historian wondered what relationship she bore to a John Loo of Boston who possibly was assisting her. (We now know the answer: he was her stepson.) After Thomas's death 8 September 1677, she returned to Watertown as he suspected she might, though he had made provision for son John to see after her.

It does not appear there were any children of the last marriage, they may have been too old for that. A 1977 issue of The American Genealogist (TAG 53:245) tells about Susanna's first and second marriages, husbands and children if anyone wants more details. She came from Great Bromley, Essex, England, only about 25 miles from Boxford, his old home, just beyond Colchester.

Thomas Low died in Ipswich 8 September 1677. His will was made 20 April, 1677. His wife Susanna was to have the things she brought with her at marriage, the use of the room in which he lay and of the things therein. His son John was to keep for her the cow which she liked best. "Also I give unto my wife one fourth part of her labor that she has Spunn both Lening & woollen, & Also she shall have her beere as she hath now & also use of the fire." John was to rear a shoat for her yearly, and she was to have a garden plot and land in which to sow half a peck of flax seed. She was to be paid 30 s. a year in such things as she needed and to have L5 to dispose of as she wished (at death). If she left John he was to pay her 40s. a year, to be sent to Boston or Charlestown. To son John, all land and housing in Ipswich. To son Thomas L30. To daughter Margaret L40 and to daughter Sarah L40, to be paid within two years of his death. To grandchildren Thomas Low L5, Margaret Davison L5, Sarah Safford L5, and Sarah Low L5, to be paid when they were 21 or on their marriage days. Residue to son John, executor. Wit: John Chute, Mary Chute. The inventory of simple things totalled L290 (Prob. Rec. Essex Co, III:175)

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (11)

As previously stated, the first three children were born in Boxford, co. Suffolk, England, the last probably in Chebacco.

Children of Thomas Low, Sr., and Margaret (Tod) Low:

+(Deacon) Thomas	(8 May 1631-12 Apr 1712)	m. 4 Jul 1660	Martha Boreman
Margaret	(17 Jun 1632- 8 Jul 1668)	8 Apr 1657	Daniel Davison
John	(02 Mar 1634-bef. 1706)	1/10 Dec 1661	Sarah Thorndike
		2/ bef 1674	Dorcas
Sarah	(ca 1637-after 1712)	ca 1661	John Safford

It is said Daniel Davison was later a Major General. John followed his father's occupation as a maltster, and it was he who assisted his elderly stepmother. Sarah's husband, John Safford, was but one person of that surname to marry Lows or Boremans. We follow (Deacon) Thomas, Jr.

(Deacon) Thomas Low was baptized 8 May 1631 at Groton next to Boxford, co. Suffolk, England, and came to Chebacco with his parents. On 4 July 1660 he married Martha Boreman, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Offin) Boreman.

Some sources say, mistakenly, that he married, secondly, a Mary Browne. That is rather impossible because our Martha was his widow, and survived him eight years. Thomas followed his father's occupation as a maltster and farmer. In the 17th century tea, coffee, or even milk had not yet become common household beverages. In fact, tea was so expensive that no one could afford it, had they even wanted it, until cheap tea was smuggled in. In this region, as in Old England, the whole family drank beer with their meals. It is doubtful most of was very strong--drunkenness was against the law in Ipswich. No doubt he and his late father, also his brother, John, did a thriving business in his malt house and believed he was supplying a commendable commodity to his townsmen. Moreover, the making of malt from barley was a process requiring knowledge, skill, and careful attention.

Thomas, Jr., purchased land in Chebacco from Daniel Rindge in 1664. Like his father, he also received a share of Plum Island that year. In 1668 both he and his wife, our ancestress Martha Low, came to the aid of a neighbor in trouble. They headed and both signed a petition in favor of Thomas Wells, accused of slanderous speeches against the "worshipful magistrates." In 1669 he was elected deputy marshall to the county court.

During the bloody and fierce seige of the Indians in 1675-6 in which for a time it seemed the whole Colony might be exterminated by the Indians--which came to be known as King Phillip's War--Thomas served in the Massachusetts Bay contingent under Major Appleton in the famous Rhode Island Swamp Fight, which finally

broke the power of the Indians along the coast. For that he received a Bounty Land Warrant in Narragansett Township #1. There were several of these Narragansett Townships in undeveloped areas, named for a tribe of Indians and their land, scene of the fighting. However, in this case as with many granted by the actual US government later, development of the bounty land sites or even the date of the award, came too late to help the soldiers, themselves, and went to their heirs. In this case the award in 1733, a generation after his death and located in what is now Buxton, Maine, was passed on to his son, Jonathan, "for his father's service."

During the time and place where Thomas lived, outside of being a minister or a magistrate, about the highest honor one could achieve was a religious one, to become a Deacon of the Church. The title became a part of your name from then on. You became a leader in your community. Thomas was made a deacon in 1679 and served in that capacity the rest of his life. He also became a selectman about the same time. He served on trial juries in 1676 and in 1680. The notes say he took the Freeman's Oath in 1682 but that seems rather too late, and possibly it was his son, Thomas III, who became a Freeman on that date.

During the much-written-about expedition of Sir William Phipps against Quebec, commencing in the early winter of 1690, Thomas filled in as parish clerk for Rev. John Wise, who was away as a chaplain for the troops. He probably served about two years in that capacity, as Sir William is said have returned during the witchcraft trials and been shocked at the state of affairs, since he personally did not believe in witches. Thomas's son David went along to Canada as a Sergeant in the expedition.

Both Thomas and Martha seem to have been endowed with unusual good sense and intelligence, and must have looked askance at the witchcraft hysteria that was sweeping the area in 1692. It was dangerous to speak out against it--even ministers who spoke out were hung. Nevertheless, both Martha and he testified in writing on a petition, signed also by several neighbors, that they could find no wrong with one of the accused, John Proctor, and his wife, and begged for leniency. The petition went unheeded. John Proctor, actually an exceptionally fine man, was executed, and his wife was spared only because she was pregnant, until the baby could be born. The baby came in January, but Gov. Phipps put a stop to the execution. In fact, he allowed no more hangings.

Thomas was overseer for the poor in 1698. Writer has not seen any copy, but it was reported that in 1900 a genealogist had a copy of a photograph of "the Old Low House in Essex, Massachusetts" built for this family. That person commented that he must have "been a wealthy, influential citizen" to have such a house.

(Deacon) Thomas Low died 12 April 1712. Martha survived him and died 22 January 1720, "in her 79th year." In his will of 17 June 1708, proved 5 May 1712, he calls himself, "of good understanding & sound memory, but ancient, crazy & infirm in body." He gives to his true and well beloved wife Martha, the lower room and the chamber of the new end of the house I now live in, with privilege of cellar, 200 weight of good pork, two good new milch cows to be well kept and maintained winter and summer for her use, 10 bushels Indian corn, one bushel wheat, 6 bushels malt, 14 lbs. sheeps wool, 12 lbs flax, firewood ready cut for a fire, a horse to ride on as she may have occasion, 10 bushels of apples, for the winter, and what apples she may have occasion for in the summer for her own use, two barrels of "cydar," and the garden at the end of the house; also ten shillings money yearly.

To his son Jonathan Low, the house in which Jonathan was then living, one-half the tillage and pasture land and the land bought of John Burnham. To his son Samuel Low, who had taken care of him and Martha, "all the housing, and common rights I now enjoy," except what was given to his mother; also the stock, tools of husbandry and carpenter's tools. To his son David Low, £100 in good merchantable pay.

To his daughters Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge and Abigail Goodhue, 10s each (undoubtedly they had received their portions already). To daughter Sarah Low £30. Executors: sons Jonathan and Samuel Low. Overseers: Capt. William Goodhue, Nathaniel Rust, Jr. Witnesses: John Cogswell, Jr., Adam Cogswell, Nathaniel Low, Jr. (The will is in Essex Probate Records 310:427-9.)

Children of Deacon Thomas and Martha (Boreman) Low:

Thomas III	(14 Apr 1661- 8 Feb 1698)	m.	2 Dec 1687	Sarah Symonds
John	1663-29 Nov 1695		bef 1690	Anna (Burnham?)
Jonathan	7 Jul 1665-		8 Mar 1693	Mary Thompson
David	14 Aug 1667- 2 Jun 1746		28 Dec 1699	Mary Lamb
+Martha	10 Mar 1669-		16 Nov 1694	Richard Dodge
Nathaniel	7 Jun 1672-30 Jul 1695			age 23-unm.
Sarah	1674 aft 1714	int-6 Nov 1708		Nathaniel Webster
Samuel	1676- 6 Jun 1723			did he marry?
Johannah		1- 24 Jan 1699		Antipas Dodge
		int-2- 19 Sep 1708		Joseph Hale
Abigail	25 Apr 1687	int	31 Jan 1708	Joseph Goodhue

Thomas III's wife, Sarah Symonds, was daughter of Harlackenden Symonds, son of the very blue-blooded Deputy Gov. Samuel Symonds and his equally blue-blooded first wife. (writer is descended from Samuel S. and his second wife, but not through the Dodges. Samuel's third wife, Rebecca, willed "her grand daughter, Sarah Low, a silver porringer.)

We have some interesting notes about son David, the Sergeant in the expedition to Canada under Sir William Phipps. They arrived before Quebec 5 November 1690 and were repulsed with heavy losses. (That expedition was ill-prepared. They never should have undertaken it. They were armed mostly with cocky self-assurance against superbly disciplined French forces in an excellent military compound who could not believe their eyes when they saw those people coming at them. The English were swiftly dispatched with heavy losses.) However, David Low was a very brave and patriotic soldier. For his part he received a Bounty Land grant in New Hampshire which he turned over to his son David, Jr. in 1736.

The above son David's line was very brave. A son, Stephen who married a cousin Sarah Low, was killed at the Battle of Ticonderoga 8 July 1758 and a grandson was in the Revolutionary War.

We don't want to go too deeply into the lives of the children from whom we are not descended. Our ancestor is Martha Low who married our Richard Dodge III. To find out more about her and her Dodge children, see Volume I, Dodge Family. Incidentally, Antipas Dodge, husband of her sister Johannah, was first cousin to her husband Richard.

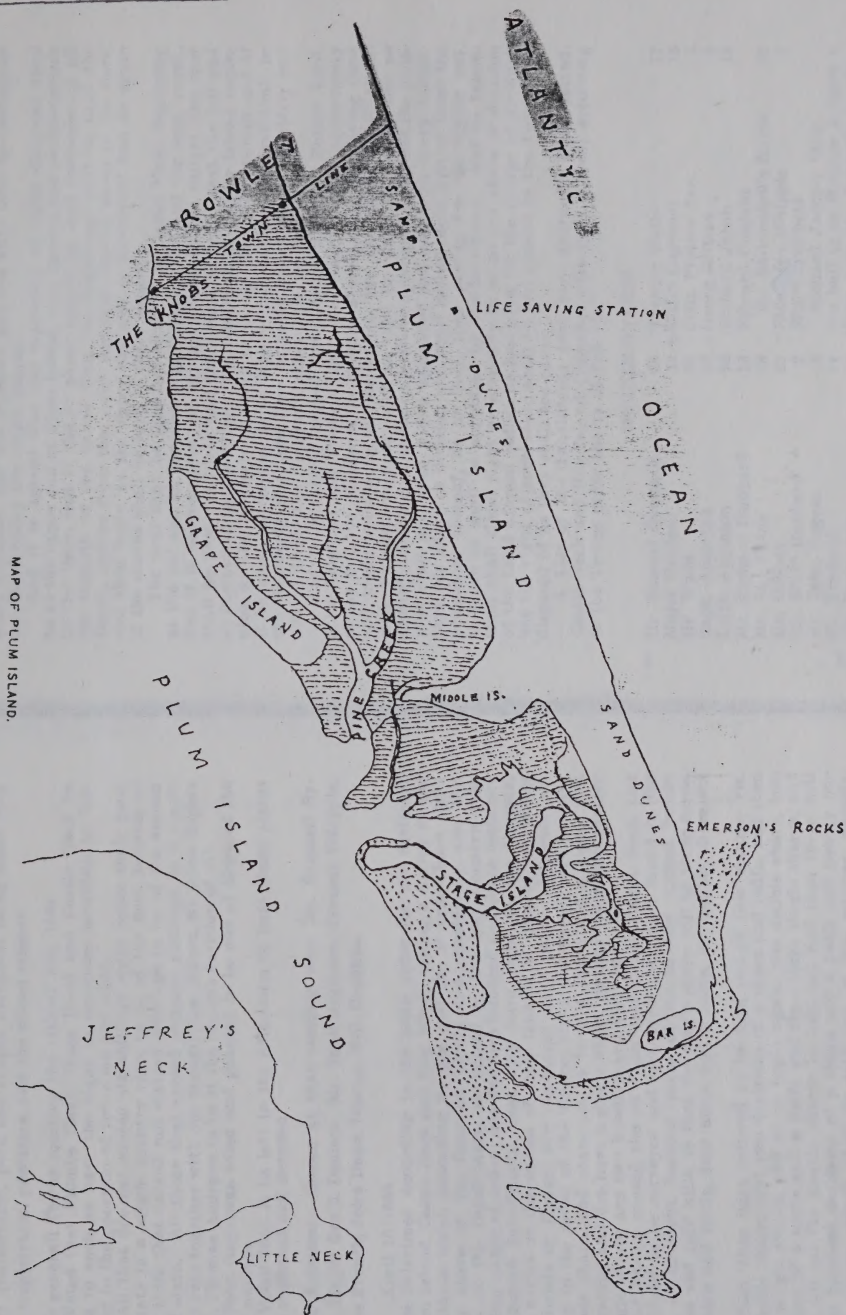
Our Martha (Low) Dodge was named for her mother, Martha (Boreman) Low. We can tell, reading between the lines, that her mother was a highly intelligent, kind and caring, and much-loved woman.

The next step is to tell about the BOREMAN ancestors of Thomas Low, Jr.'s daughter, Martha Low and his wife, Martha Boreman.

First, maybe you will enjoy the little Ipswich Historical Society pages from their publication #22, telling about those who received shares on Plum Island.

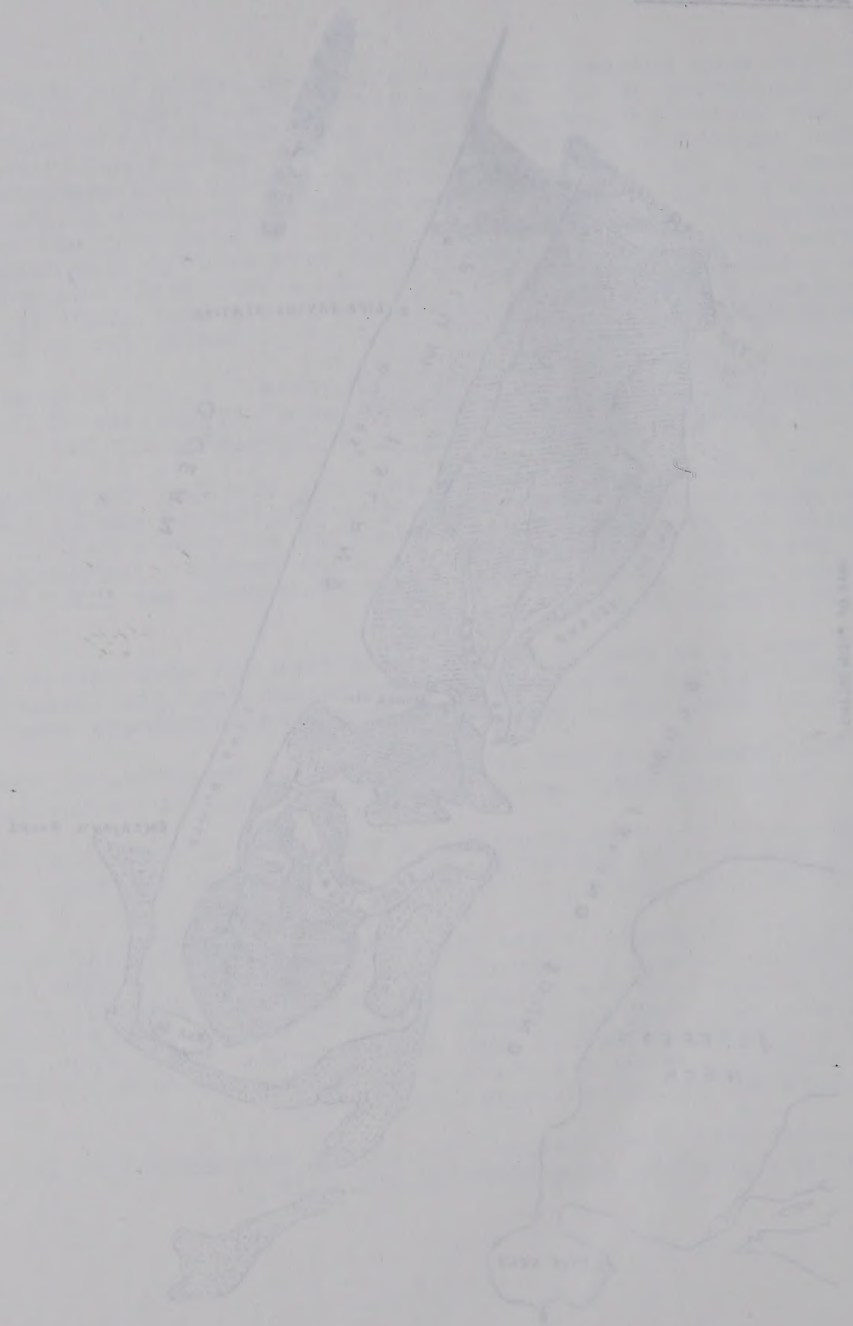
Thomas Low received a share and a half. Thomas Boreman received two shares meaning, I suppose, that he was richer. Also receiving double shares were our Dodge relatives William Cogswell and Thomas Burnham, also Burnham-related George Giddings, Thomas Andrews, and our Averill ancestors Dep. Gov. Symonds, Daniel Epes, and John Whipple. There are check marks before the names of other ancestors and relatives receiving shares.

The reader will thus realize that we had many ancestors living in ancient Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony!



MAP OF PLUM ISLAND.

Plum Island - from Ipswich Historical Soc.
Publication 22



Pine Island - from Pine Island 20
 Collection 12

ion was based, was characteristic of the spirit of the time. It was a money qualification, pure and simple, exception being made only for the magistrates, ministers, and the school master.

The general Towne meeting the 14th of Feb. 1664.

1. Voted that Plumbe Island, Hogg Island and Castle Neck be devoyd to such as have the right to commons according to law according to the portion of four six and eight.
2. All that doe not exceed six shillings eight pence their pson and estate in a single country rate, to be of the first division of 4th all them that exceed not sixteen shillings to be of the second sort of sixth. All those that exceed sixteen shillings in a single Country rate together with our Maistrates, Elders, Mr. John Rogers and Mr. Thomas Andrews to be of the highest division of 8th.
3. John Gage was voted and granted to be one of them of the middle number.
4. Voted that it be left to the Selectmen to have those places viewed messured and devoyd

The Selectmen chosen at that meeting were Mr. Samuell Symonds, Major Genll Denison, Mr. John Appleton, Cornett Whipple, Esaigne French, John Dane, Deacon Will. Goodhue.

April 10:1665

The Selectmen according to the town order for the devission of Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island taking a survey of the Inhabitants which according to law and the s^d order have right to any share of the Common Lands and considering also the estates of the Inhabitants, as valued in the last Country rate according to the s^d order; doe find two hundred and three reckoned and allowed Inhabitants, that may have right to the Commons, whose names or the names of their tenants at present inhabiting their Lands or Houses are registered on a paper. Whereof according to the order of the Towne, eight and twenty are to have a double share, and seaventeie to have a share and a halfe, and one hundred and five have a single share, so that the whole number of single shares are two hundred and sixty six.

And having surveyed the sd Plum Island and Castle Neck and Hog Island to be surveyed and measured, they have found in the whole about eight hundred acres of marsh and upland beside beaches and gall's hills, so that the single share will be three acres, the share and halfe, four acres and a halfe, the double share six acres.

Which they have ordered to be layd out in this manner viz. one double share, next two devissions of a share and halfe, and then three single shares, and so to begin again, one double share, and two devissions of a share and a halfe and then three single shares, and so on till all the double shares be run out and then there will remain fourteen devissions of a share and a halfe and twenty one single shares, which shall be laid out in this manner, namely, one devission of a share and a halfe and one single share, till all the share and half devissions be layd out and the seaven remaining single shares to be layd out one after the other.

Which divisions being layd out as above sd, It is ordered they shall be shared by lott in this manner, there shall be eight and

twenty lotts for the deviding of the double shares, and seaventy lotts to be putt by themselves for the dividing of the share and halfe divisions, and one hundred and five lotts putt by themselves for the dividing the single shares.

And it is agreed that the beginning of these divisions shall be at the upper end of Plum Island next Rowley and so downwards to the Barr, and if the sd share cannot be layd conveniently all the breadth of the island then the beginning shall be next the Beach, and so from the upper end and so downward and so again if the shares shall be layd in three ranges.

The next shall be layd out shall be at Castle Neck, beginning at the hill and so downward to Wigwam Hill and the long marsh, and if it be convenient to lay the shares in two ranges, the first shall be next the Pines and the second to begin next the hill and so downward to the River. The last shall be at Hog Island beginning at the Westerly end and so to the East side thereof and if it be most convenient to be layd in two ranges, the first shall be the Southerly side, and then to begin again at the Westerly end and to divide the Northerly side of the sd Island.

And it is further agreed that Cornet Whipple Robert Lord, John Leighton and Thomas Lovell shall take the first opportunity to lay out the sd shares in manner aforesaid, which having done and made knowne to the Selectmen, the Inhabitants shall forthwith be summoned to meet to take up their shares by lott as afores^d. And then those that are above appointed to lay out the divisions shall goe upon a day appointed and share to every inhabitant, his share or division and shall deliver unto him or them the possession thereof, he or they then paying for the laying out, so much as shall be appointed by the Selectmen. And no Inhabitant shall claim right or propriety in or to any share or division of the Land aforesd before he has payd for the charge of deviding, but the right of such share shall be and remain in the Town to be disposed of as they shall see cause.

A List of the Inhabitants that have shares in Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island (together with their shares) according to the Towne order the 14 of Feb. '64.

DOUBLE SHARES

✓ Mr. Samuel Symonds	26	Thomas Wells	17
Major Denison	12	Willm Cogswell	16
Mr. Wade	25	John Proctor Sen.	3
Capt. Appleton	20	Georg Gittins	9
Leift. Appleton	23	Richard Jacob	13
Mr. Richard Hubbard	10	Edward Coborne	18
Mr. Jo: Paine	15	Mr. Saltonstall's farme	27
Mr. Cobbet	22	Elder Jo: Whipple	5
Mr. Willm Hubbard	7	Willm Pritchett	6
Mr. John Rogers	6	Richard Jacob's farm	1
Mr. Tredwell	14	one half to ye Widow Roberts	1
Mr. Booreman	4	John Ains. Mr. Norton's farms	25
Thos: Bishop	5	Mr. Bar	24
Willm Goodhue	2	-Mr. Epes	21
Mr. Thomas Andrews	28	The Mill and House	19
✓ Thomas Burnam	11	Elder Paine	19

our family
✓ = ancestor
- = relative

October 8, 1979

#20

val of names from eligible lists because eligible has indicated non-interest in position or because eligible has failed to report or notify department head or ce of the Commission as to continued interest in County employment.

SHARE AND A HALF

Symon Tuttle	8	Henry Bennet	45
Richard Shatswell	38	Symon Tompson	46
Robert Day	22	John Browne Sen.	7
Thomas Hart Sen.	14	John Fuller	6
Edward Alline	17	Will ^m Fellows	58
Mr. Paine's farm	43	Richard Brabrook	56
Richard Kimbal	18	Wid. Haffield's farme	60
Mr. Will ^m Norton	16	Robert Crose	55
John Woodam	24	- John Burnam	61
Samuel Varnham	36	- Cornelius Waldo	52
Thomas Lovel	65	- Cogswell's farme	29
Nathaniel Piper	20	Will ^m Story	26
Mr. Wilton	54	Edward Irig	47
Mr. Baker	23	Thomas Low Sen.	70
Thomas Newman Sen.	13	Robert Coborne	37
Francis Wainwright	27	Nathaniel Adams	48
Jacob Perkins	32	John Adams	66
John Newmarsh	12	Thomas Safford	59
Richard Smith	30	John Kimball	5
John Perkins	9	Robert Wallis	53
Sergt. Thos. Clarke	4	Ensign Howlett	39
Robert Peirse	33	James How Sen.	49
Thomas Knolton	10	Allen Perly	35
Mr. Ezekiel Rogers	11	Jeremy Jewett	60
Reginald Foster	51	George Farrow	44
Ensign French	31	Nathaniel Elithrop	57
Edward Lummas	34	Moses Bradstreet	67
Cornet John Whipple	15	Twiford West	64
John Whipple Jun.	1	Mr. Samuel Rogers	19
John Warner	40	Mr. John Denison	68
Elder Whipple's farm	42	Thomas Kimbal	63
Anthony Potter	17	Aaron Feugry	31
Robert Kinsman Jun.	44	Moses Pengry, Mr. Paine	67
John Leigh Sen.	21	Mr. Nathaniel Rogers	30
John Dane	25	Samuel Pood	98
Nathaniel Emerson: farme	32	John Gage	47
			100
			1
			46
			105
			102
			6
			28
			92
			2

SINGLE SHARES

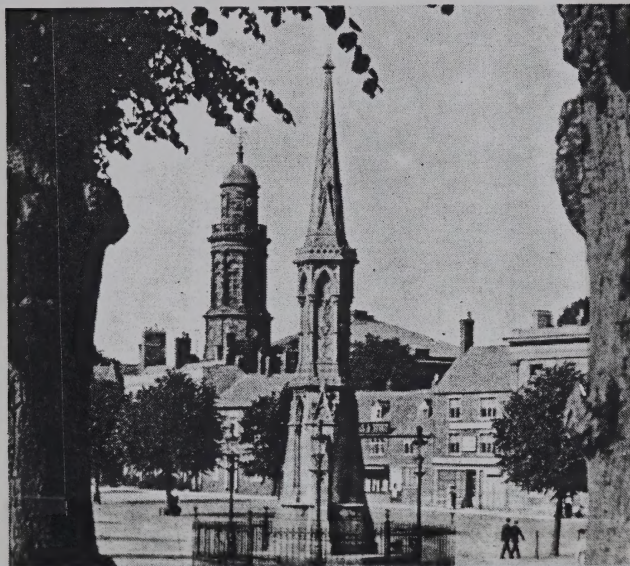
Hanniel Rosworth	77	Mr. Russell	31
Thomas Smith	60	Joseph Browne	67
Caleb Kimbal	44	John Browne Jun.	30
Marke Quilter	17	Robert Low Sen.	98
John Leedes, Jo: Kimbal	16	John Edwards,	47
John Brewer	58	Mr. Vincent	100
John Denison	91	Michael Greycy	1
Robert Whitman	33	John Gaines	46
Walter Roper	7	John Newman	105
George Smith	5	Giles Birdley	102
Edward Chapman	27	Francis Jordan	6
Robert Lord Jun.	19	Thomas Harris	28
Andrew Peters	43	James Chute	92
Robert Collins	3	Obadiah Wood	2
John Caldwell		John Kendrick	

Will ^m Buckley	65	- Reinhold Foster Jun.	70
Sam: Taylor	56	Thomas Varney	86
Will ^m Hodskin	66	John Chote: Thos. Bishop	88
Bennet Fusifer	55	John Jewett	75
Thomas Lord	82	Will ^m Whired, Jo. Perkins	81
Robert Dutch	94	Nicolas Marrable	89
John Annable	8	Currinacke	92
Andrew Hodges	32	Joseph Goodhue	49
Jacob Foster	38	John Kinge, Brag	36
Job Bishop, Mr. Appleton	79	Will ^m Searle	96
Samuel Graves	52	Phineas Clarke Sen.	20
John Wiatt	51	Samuel Younglove Jun.	11
John Funder	37	Will ^m Merchant	23
John French	25	Phillip Fowler	4
Will ^m White	63	Robert Kinsman Sen.	84
Thomas Wilson	48	Will ^m Fellows, Mr. Saltonstall	71
John Sparke, Thos: Bishop	74	Thomas Whitted	24
Henry Archer, Mr. Symonds	18	Samuel Pod	73
Edmund Bridges	80	Elder Paine's farme	93
John Smith, Mr. Appleton	95	John Leighton, Maxy Juett	59
Widdow Quilter	34	to have this	83
Symon Stacey	40	Ed Nelund	99
Will ^m Guttersen	50	James How Jr.	
Thomas French	97	-Widdow Metcalfe	
Joseph Whipple	42	John Dane	
John Safford	54	Serg. Jacobs' farme	
Jeremy Belcher	78	Jo. Newmarsh, for Hardy's house	
Samuel Younglove Sen.	26	John Newman Jr. (ho. Rog Lan-	
Thomas Manning	62	cton)	
Samuel Aires	39	Neh Abbott --- 3a. adj. Good How.	
Nathaniel Ross	64	Kilheres Ross, Mr. Symonds	
Ezekiel Woodward	101	John Hassall	
Joseph Reading	41	Daniell Hovey	
Samuel Hunt	15	Tho. Clarke, faner	
Will ^m More	45	Corpl Andrews at Averill's Hill (-)	
Usewel Wardwell	68	Ed Heard bath Archers	
Daniel Hovey	6	Aron Pingry	
Thomas Emerson	107	Sergt Thos: Waite	
Isaiah Wood	53	Joseph Fellows bath Jo. Ayres	
Robert Fitch	9	-John Gidding	
Widdow Lea	106	Thos: Gidding	
John Marshall, Brabrook	85	Thomas Burnam Jun. for Jr.	
Will ^m Marshall, Scot	87	Belcher's farme, 2 acres in lieu	
Thomas Stacey farme	21	of single share	
John Cogswel	12	Liberty for firewood	
John Knolton	15	 and one cow	
Samuel Ingals	76	John Knowlton	
Thomas Low Jun.	35	Obadiah Bridges	
Daniel Davison, Hubbard	69	John Furke?	
Alexander Tompson, Whipple	29	John Dutch	
John Ross, Wardwell	103	Giles Cowes	
Will ^m Reyner	104	Sam Dutch	
Abram Foster	90	John Grow	
Isack Foster	57	Steeven Crose	
Henry Batchelor	13		

Year	1917	1918	1919	1920	1921	1922	1923	1924	1925	1926	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937	1938	1939	1940	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	1946	1947	1948	1949	1950	1951	1952	1953	1954	1955	1956	1957	1958	1959	1960	1961	1962	1963	1964	1965	1966	1967	1968	1969	1970	1971	1972	1973	1974	1975	1976	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983	1984	1985	1986	1987	1988	1989	1990	1991	1992	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024	2025	2026	2027	2028	2029	2030	2031	2032	2033	2034	2035	2036	2037	2038	2039	2040	2041	2042	2043	2044	2045	2046	2047	2048	2049	2050	2051	2052	2053	2054	2055	2056	2057	2058	2059	2060	2061	2062	2063	2064	2065	2066	2067	2068	2069	2070	2071	2072	2073	2074	2075	2076	2077	2078	2079	2080	2081	2082	2083	2084	2085	2086	2087	2088	2089	2090	2091	2092	2093	2094	2095	2096	2097	2098	2099	2100	2101	2102	2103	2104	2105	2106	2107	2108	2109	2110	2111	2112	2113	2114	2115	2116	2117	2118	2119	2120	2121	2122	2123	2124	2125	2126	2127	2128	2129	2130	2131	2132	2133	2134	2135	2136	2137	2138	2139	2140	2141	2142	2143	2144	2145	2146	2147	2148	2149	2150	2151	2152	2153	2154	2155	2156	2157	2158	2159	2160	2161	2162	2163	2164	2165	2166	2167	2168	2169	2170	2171	2172	2173	2174	2175	2176	2177	2178	2179	2180	2181	2182	2183	2184	2185	2186	2187	2188	2189	2190	2191	2192	2193	2194	2195	2196	2197	2198	2199	2200	2201	2202	2203	2204	2205	2206	2207	2208	2209	2210	2211	2212	2213	2214	2215	2216	2217	2218	2219	2220	2221	2222	2223	2224	2225	2226	2227	2228	2229	2230	2231	2232	2233	2234	2235	2236	2237	2238	2239	2240	2241	2242	2243	2244	2245	2246	2247	2248	2249	2250	2251	2252	2253	2254	2255	2256	2257	2258	2259	2260	2261	2262	2263	2264	2265	2266	2267	2268	2269	2270	2271	2272	2273	2274	2275	2276	2277	2278	2279	2280	2281	2282	2283	2284	2285	2286	2287	2288	2289	2290	2291	2292	2293	2294	2295	2296	2297	2298	2299	2300	2301	2302	2303	2304	2305	2306	2307	2308	2309	2310	2311	2312	2313	2314	2315	2316	2317	2318	2319	2320	2321	2322	2323	2324	2325	2326	2327	2328	2329	2330	2331	2332	2333	2334	2335	2336	2337	2338	2339	2340	2341	2342	2343	2344	2345	2346	2347	2348	2349	2350	2351	2352	2353	2354	2355	2356	2357	2358	2359	2360	2361	2362	2363	2364	2365	2366	2367	2368	2369	2370	2371	2372	2373	2374	2375	2376	2377	2378	2379	2380	2381	2382	2383	2384	2385	2386	2387	2388	2389	2390	2391	2392	2393	2394	2395	2396	2397	2398	2399	2400	2401	2402	2403	2404	2405	2406	2407	2408	2409	2410	2411	2412	2413	2414	2415	2416	2417	2418	2419	2420	2421	2422	2423	2424	2425	2426	2427	2428	2429	2430	2431	2432	2433	2434	2435	2436	2437	2438	2439	2440	2441	2442	2443	2444	2445	2446	2447	2448	2449	2450	2451	2452	2453	2454	2455	2456	2457	2458	2459	2460	2461	2462	2463	2464	2465	2466	2467	2468	2469	2470	2471	2472	2473	2474	2475	2476	2477	2478	2479	2480	2481	2482	2483	2484	2485	2486	2487	2488	2489	2490	2491	2492	2493	2494	2495	2496	2497	2498	2499	2500	2501	2502	2503	2504	2505	2506	2507	2508	2509	2510	2511	2512	2513	2514	2515	2516	2517	2518	2519	2520	2521	2522	2523	2524	2525	2526	2527	2528	2529	2530	2531	2532	2533	2534	2535	2536	2537	2538	2539	2540	2541	2542	2543	2544	2545	2546	2547	2548	2549	2550	2551	2552	2553	2554	2555	2556	2557	2558	2559	2560	2561	2562	2563	2564	2565	2566	2567	2568	2569	2570	2571	2572	2573	2574	2575	2576	2577	2578	2579	2580	2581	2582	2583	2584	2585	2586	2587	2588	2589	2590	2591	2592	2593	2594	2595	2596	2597	2598	2599	2600	2601	2602	2603	2604	2605	2606	2607	2608	2609	2610	2611	2612	2613	2614	2615	2616	2617	2618	2619	2620	2621	2622	2623	2624	2625	2626	2627	2628	2629	2630	2631	2632	2633	2634	2635	2636	2637	2638	2639	2640	2641	2642	2643	2644	2645	2646	2647	2648	2649	2650	2651	2652	2653	2654	2655	2656	2657	2658	2659	2660	2661	2662	2663	2664	2665	2666	2667	2668	2669	2670	2671	2672	2673	2674	2675	2676	2677	2678	2679	2680	2681	2682	2683	2684	2685	2686	2687	2688	2689	2690	2691	2692	2693	2694	2695	2696	2697	2698	2699	2700	2701	2702	2703	2704	2705	2706	2707	2708	2709	2710	2711	2712	2713	2714	2715	2716	2717	2718	2719	2720	2721	2722	2723	2724	2725	2726	2727	2728	2729	2730	2731	2732	2733	2734	2735	2736	2737	2738	2739	2740	2741	2742	2743	2744	2745	2746	2747	2748	2749	2750	2751	2752	2753	2754	2755	2756	2757	2758	2759	2760	2761	2762	2763	2764	2765	2766	2767	2768	2769	2770	2771	2772	2773	2774	2775	2776	2777	2778	2779	2780	2781	2782	2783	2784	2785	2786	2787	2788	2789	2790	2791	2792	2793	2794	2795	2796	2797	2798	2799	2800	2801	2802	2803	2804	2805	2806	2807	2808	2809	2810	2811	2812	2813	2814	2815	2816	2817	2818	2819	2820	2821	2822	2823	2824	2825	2826	2827	2828	2829	2830	2831	2832	2833	2834	2835	2836	2837	2838	2839	2840	2841	2842	2843	2844	2845	2846	2847	2848	2849	2850	2851	2852	2853	2854	2855	2856	2857	2858	2859	2860	2861	2862	2863	2864	2865	2866	2867	2868	2869	2870	2871	2872	2873	2874	2875	2876	2877	2878	2879	2880	2881	2882	2883	2884	2885	2886	2887	2888	2889	2890	2891	2892	2893	2894	2895	2896	2897	2898	2899	2900	2901	2902	2903	2904	2905	2906	2907	2908	2909	2910	2911	2912	2913	2914	2915	2916	2917	2918	2919	2920	2921	2922	2923	2924	2925	2926	2927	2928	2929	2930	2931	2932	2933	2934	2935	2936	2937	2938	2939	2940	2941	2942	2943	2944	2945	2946	2947	2948	2949	2950	2951	2952	2953	2954	2955	2956	2957	2958	2959	2960	2961	2962	2963	2964	2965	2966	2967	2968	2969	2970	2971	2972	2973	2974	2975	2976	2977	2978	2979	2980	2981	2982	2983	2984	2985	2986	2987	2988	2989	2990	2991	2992	2993	2994	2995	2996	2997	2998	2999	3000
------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------

Banbury Cross, immortalized in nursery rhyme, was restored after its destruction in religious warfare

EWING GALLOWAY



Ride a cock-horse to Banbury Cross
To see a fine lady upon a white horse -
With rings on her fingers
And bells on her toes,
She shall make music wherever she goes.

BANBURY, municipal borough and market town, S central England, Oxfordshire, on the Cherwell River; 15 miles N of Bicester; 86 miles NW of London. Here was the famed "Banbury Cross," immortalized in nursery rhyme. It was destroyed during religious warfare, but has since been restored. Banbury is in the center of a rich agricultural district, surrounded by nursery gardens. The celebrated "Banbury cake"—a pastry similar to American mince pie—has had a reputation since 1608. There are Roman remains, and the ruins of a castle built in 1125. Industries include the manufacture of agricultural implements, furniture, electrical apparatus, aluminum goods, bricks and tiles, sacking, ropes, woolen goods, and girdles; and there are breweries. Pop. about 15,000.

The boys and girls in our Boreman Family sang this little nursery rhyme almost 500 years ago, for they lived at Banbury near the cross, which is still there! This description of Banbury is from the American Peoples Encyclopedia. They must have baked Banbury cake at their nice farm home near this ancient city founded by the Romans.



Section of modern highway map of England. Our Boreman family lived at Banbury and Claydon, Oxfordshire, near top of map.



CLAYDON CHURCH.

Our Boreman and Carter Families attended services at this church from the 1500's onward. The parish register here commences in 1569, and shows baptisms of the babies, as well as marriages and burials.

AT RIGHT - neither of these coats of arms belonged to our family--shown only to demonstrate that some families were named for or claimed the wild "bore" as a namesake or mascot. Writer wonders if that applies to the Boreman name as well.

Gordon



Borland



The roots of our BOREMAN FAMILY were not known until a Victorian maiden lady, Charlotte Goldthwaite, 8th generation descendant in the Connecticut branch of the Boardman family, as it is now called, made an extended trip abroad to search all the British Archives and parish records. Her ancestor, Samuel Boreman, living in Ipswich in 1641, received a letter from his mother, Julian Boreman, before settling later in Wethersfield CT.

The letter passed down in the family over the centuries and turned red with age. It was treated as a relic at first, called "the old red letter." The return address was undecipherable, "(--)don." Every time an "expert" tried to decipher the word he was wrong. Obrydon? or?? An early 19th century uncle wrote many letters to English parishes and other resources and received some replies but died without organizing his data, so that Charlotte had to start fresh.

This determined and bright lady was successful. The journal of her search is very entertaining but too long to tell here so you might want to read her book, for she published her findings as the "Boardman Genealogy" in 1895, happy that she had not only traced her line back to 1525 A.D. but our Thomas Boreman's as well, for Samuel and Thomas were cousins--and not just on their fathers' side but their mothers' as well, for Julian Carter Boreman (of the letter) and Elizabeth Carter Boreman, Thomas's mother, were sisters.

William Boreman¹ who was taxed in Banbury, Oxfordshire, in 1525 is believed to be ancestor of the American Family. He paid 40s 7d taxes on his goods in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred in 16 Henry VIII. Lay subsidies, raised at irregular intervals, were revenue for the monarchy. "Hundreds" were taxable units--supposedly originally an area capable of raising 100 fighting men, or 100 whatever, it was a little fuzzy. Perhaps the nearest analogy is an American-type county. They were called "lay" subsidies because clergy, monasteries, church land--very extensive in those days--before Henry expropriated it--was not taxed. Henry's wars were so expensive they required a lot of subsidizing.

This man was the only Boreman in the Banbury or wide surrounding area of towns, though a generation later there were five of them. Chances are, if anybody ever figures out who his own father and grandfather were, that person will be named either William or John or Thomas, for they had a very curious naming-pattern. Child mortality must have been high, so taking no chances, they named at least two children the first name they wanted to preserve in their line, e.g., William the Elder and William the Younger were brothers, perhaps named for a still-older William the father.

Letter of Mrs.
Julian Boreman
from Claydon,
England to her
Son Samuel in
Ipswich, Mass.
5 Feb 1641

(Julian's sister
Elizabeth (Carter)
Boreman was
mother of our
Thomas Boreman,
Samuel's cousin.)

Good Sonne
I have received yo^r letter whereby I understand
you are in good health for w^{ch} I give God thanks
as we are all prayd be God for the same: whereas
yo^r desire is to see yo^r brother Christopher with
you he is not provided for so great a Journey
neither doe I thinke that he dare take upon
him so dangerouse a voyage yo^r Five Sisters are
all alive & in good health & remember their
loves to you yo^r Father hath been dead almost
this two yeares & thus troubling you noe
further at this time I rest praying to God to
blesse you & yo^r wife unto whome we all kindly
remember o^r loves/
yo^r ever loveinge
Mother
Julian Boreman
Claydon the
5th of February
1641

Good Sonne

I have received yo^r letter whereby I understand that
you are in good health for w^{ch} I give God thanks as we are
all prayd be God for the same: whereas yo^r desire is to see
yo^r brother Christopher with you he is not provided for so
great a Journey neither doe I thinke that he dare take upon
him so dangerouse a voyage yo^r Five Sisters are all alive &
in good health & remember their loves to you yo^r Father
hath been dead almost this two yeares & thus troubling
you noe further at this time I rest praying to God to blesse
you & yo^r wife unto whome we all kindly remember o^r loves/

yo^r ever loveinge

[] ydon the
5th of February
1641

Mother

Julian Borman

To hervery loveinge Sonne
Samuel Boreman at
Ipswich in New-England
give this with
Trust/

Thomas Boreman² (William¹) was taxed for L3-00s-3d on goods in the 1546 Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred at "Cleidon." The parish register at Claydon commences in 1569, ten years before his death, and puts research on a more solid foundation.

This Thomas was called "Thomas the Elder" to distinguish him from his younger brother, "Thomas the Younger" who lived at Cropedy. The name had nothing to do with old age, as he seems to have been between 50 and 60 when he died. He was buried 9 December 1579, in the church yard, leaving a widow Isabel. The record of Isabel's death has not been found, nor whether she was the mother of his nine children.

Thomas may have been a cooper, as many of his descendants were; besides all the farming equipment and considerable livestock, he possessed many woodworking tools. He mentioned, "the bedstede I made myself." Copy of his will and inventory follow.

Children of Thomas (and Isabel?) Boreman:

+ William	m.	Annis	He was buried 10 Jan 1613
Cicely(Sisley)	8 May 1576	John Russell	
Christopher			Buried 10 Oct 1584
John			" 9 Dec 1588
Thomas the elder		Alice	" 29 May 1593
Thomas the younger			
	m. 16 Feb 1579/80	Dorothy Gregory	" 13 June 1587
Elizabeth	17 Nov 1584	Thomas Symkins	
Joane	10 Jun 1585	John Mason, OR	
	24 Nov 1585	Humphrey Welch	
Ann			" 21 Jan 1575/6?

There were two Joane Boremans, ours and another. Which married which husband is uncertain. Ann's death date might be an error, as genealogy states, "supposed to have been another daughter who died before her father."--not sure how to interpret that.

THE WILL OF THOMAS BOREMAN OF CLAYDON, 1576.

In the name of god amen. The thirde daie of Aprill in the yeare of our lord god 1576 I Thomas Borman of Cleidon in the county of oxford the peculier of Cropredie of Diocese of Lincolne beinge wholl & perfecte of mynde & memory Doe constitute & make this my laste will & testamente in maner & forme as followethe First I bequeathe my sowle to Allmighty god & my bodye to be buriede in the church yard of Cleidon. Itm I geve unto the mother churche of lincolne iiij*l*. Itm I geve unto the churche of Cleidon vi*l*. Itm I geve unto the poore mennes Boxe of Cleidon iiij*l*. Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Sisley my dawghter my maultgarner Itm a greate platter a lytle platte a coffer standinge at my bedsyde & my greateste poa*ñ*e paiyinge unto Elyzabeth my dawghter in money vi*l*. viij*l*. Itm I geve & Bequeathe unto Elizabeth my dawghter A browne heafer a greate platter a litle plattere a paire of sheets & the coffer at Sysley her bedsyde Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Joane my daw-

ghter a Blacke hecfer the leaste poaſe a peawter Diſhe A ſaucer and a
 paire of Sheets Itm I geve & bequeathe unto John my ſonne a blacke
 hawked hecfer A table boarde a bedſtede I made myſelf A coffer in the iſer
 chamber wthoute hendges Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Willia myne
 eldeſt ſonne my greateſte ſpitte Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Chriſto-
 pher my ſonne A chafer Itm I geve & bequeathe unto the elder Thomas
 my ſonne my 3 biggiſte nawgers* an overthwarte ſawe & myne oddes
 Itm I giv & bequeathe unto John ruſſell my two leaſte nawgers Itm
 Detts due to be paide unto Robert Colman of Rodway xxxs Itm unto
 John Ruſſell xxxijs. Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Isabell my wiefſe ij
 kyne one horſe a bedde a matrice ij paire of Sheets A blanket a bolſter
 a coverlet. The reſte of my goodes unbequeathed moveable & unmove-
 able my will my Detts & funerals Diſcharged I geve & bequeathe unto
 Isabell my wiefſe & Thomas Bormā the younger my ſonne whom I Doe
 Joyntley make my full executores To overſee that this my will be trulye
 performed I doe deſyer Willia Borman & Chriſtopher Bormā my ſonnes
 & they to have theire coſtes & charges borne at all tymes when they
 ſhall neede to travayle herein of myne owne goodes

fnis

Theſe are Nicholas Sickes
 witneſſes Willia Hatten
 and Chriſtopher
 Polley curate &
 writer hereof

Exhibited May 2, 1580.

*A more correct ſpelling of the word than our preſent *auger*, which
 according to Webster is a corruption of the original *naugar*.

INVENTORY

The true inventorye of the goods & cattells of Thomas Borman of
 Cleidon in the peculiar & pariſhe of Cropredy & County of Oxford Taken
 the fourth day of January in the year of our lord god 1579 (80) as
 followeth

Imprimis A horſe	xs.	
Itm two hecferes*	iiij <i>l</i> .	
" one blacke cowe	xxxjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" a nother cowe	xxs.	
" a hecfer	xiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" the corne in the barne	iiij <i>l</i> .	
" iiij ſkore pigges	xs.	
" pease	xs.	
" the hey	iiij <i>l</i> .	
" a carte, two plowes, harrowes, plowe tym- ber & plowcheares	xliijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" the woad hofſells,† hurdles and all other trumpery wood	xlvis.	viiij <i>d</i> .

* Heifers.

† Wood hovels or sheds.

" in the kytchyn a maultmill, two fatts, two bradirones & other thyngs there	xxjs.	
" one great ſpitte	xx <i>d</i> .	
" a chafer	xjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" brasse and pewter	xxs.	
" a garner	xjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" in the hall a cubbord	vs.	
" a table benche, a forme, diſhe pens, ſtooles, Diſhes trumpery	iijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" certayne Bords abowte the hall	ijs.	
" iiij cuſhens		viiij <i>d</i> .
" a lyttle ſpitte, a byll, hatchets, cobberds, pickforks, a ladder, muckforks & rakes w th other thyngs	iiij <i>d</i> .	
" a ſythe & iiij hoocks	xx <i>d</i> .	
Itm a candleſticke		vi <i>d</i> .
" A Sawe, nawgers, oddes,* bellowes, lan- thorne, a boulting whiche† and a kevert‡	xs.	
" a Saltinge troffe w th other cowpery ware§ and other ſmale thyngs in the ſame howſe	xvs.	
" in his chambre iiij bedſteeds	iijs.	
" iiij coffers 	iiijs.	
" two old cheſts, Baskets, formes & other im- plements in the chambre moveable	iijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
" a matrice, iiij pillowes, iiij hillings of twilly,¶ ij blankets	xxs.	
" eight payre of ſheets, two table clothes, fowre napkins, two towells, wyth paynted clothes & other ſmall thyngs	xxvijs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
" his apparrell one hatt, one night cappe, ij coats, ij Jerkyns, ij Truſſes, ij payre of hoſe, iiij ſhirts & one payre of ſhowes	Suma xxvij <i>l</i> .	vs. iij <i>d</i> .

The praiſers hereof
 felix carter** &
 Willia Hatten

* Adze.

† Bolting Hutch, the wooden receptacle into which meal is sifted.

‡ Kever (Kyver or Kiver), a kind of shallow tub.

§ Cowperware (also copery), barrels, tubs, etc.—things made by a cooper. | Cheſts.

¶ Hilling, a coverlet; Hilling of twilly, a twilled coverlet.

**Felix Carter who here appears as one of the appraisers of Thomas
 Boreman's estate, was then a young man, not long married, whose eldest
 daughter, Elizabeth, then about five years old, became the mother of
 Thomas Boreman, the emigrant to Ipswich, while another daughter, not
 yet born, was the mother of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield.

William³ (Thomas² William¹) Boreman was obviously named for his grandfather. He married Annis () who died about 1603 after the children were grown. Two of the children, John and Alice, married children of the old curate, Christopher Polley, who had written his father's will (see previous page). In fact, it appears the youngest son was named Christopher in his honor. Probably in old age William and Annis made their home with their oldest son Thomas, our ancestor. John and family may also have lived in the same residence, which must have been commodious.

William was strictly a husbandman (farmer) but in even more comfortable circumstances than his father had been. His will was made out December 1610, he being sick, but he lived another two years and was buried 10 January 1612/3, aged probably about 60. His will was drawn up by the curate William Sanderson who succeeded Polley. William and Annis were grandparents of Thomas of Ipswich.

Children of William and Annis () Boreman:

+Thomas	m. 2 Feb 1595/6	Elizabeth Carter bur 9 Mar 1628
Nicholas		moved away?
William		"
John	25 Jun 1593	Elizabeth Polley
Annis		Claridge
Alice	1/25 Oct 1584	Walter Polley
	2/	Brown
Jone	bapt 20 May 1570	27 Sep 1596
Christopher	16 Jan 1572/3	Edward Heynes
		moved away?

WILL OF WILLIAM BOREMAN OF CLEYDON, 1610.

In the name of God Amen the xii daye of December 1610 I William Borman of Cleydon in the Countie of Oxford husbandman sicke in bodye but of pfecte minde & memorye, thanks be given unto Allmightie God, do ordayne & make this my last will & testament in mañer & forme following. First I bequeath my soule unto Allmightie God my maker & redemer by whose merritts deathe & passion I trust to be saved & by no other meanes & my body to be buried in the church or church yard of Cleydon at the will of my executors. And as concerning my worldly goods I gyve & bequeath them in manner & fourme following. First I gyve & bequeath to the repayre of the church in Cleydon thre shillings & foure pence. Itm I give to these poore men herein named *vid.* a pece that is to saye to William Dun, William Wadye, John Kylbe, John Francklyn, John Clyfford, Christopher Homes, Thomas Bowler, & Leonard Bradford to Annis Stockly, Francys Shakerly & Alice Grenewood *ijd.* a pece. Itm I gyve to ev'ye of my god children hereunder named *vid.* a pece that is to say to William Pratt, William Ellys, John Edmonds, William Claridge, John Poley, Elizabeth Nichols & Hester Gyldinge & to William Borman my Godson one shepe. Item my will is & uppon condicōn that Thomas Borman my sonne do p'mitt & suffer my executor in this my will named to have take & enjoye all & singular my moveable goods chattels & cattell which I now have in my possession in that part of my Tenement wherein I & my sayd sonne Thomas do dwell, then my will is these condicōns beinge p'formed I do gyve unto my sayd sonne Thomas Borman these p'ells of goods following that is to saye the

Cubberd the Table the malte myll the furnace the Doo kevers* the yeelinge fatt & meshinge lome† & the greate (s)pitt which be in his use & possession & also I gyve & bequeath unto my said son Thomas Borman his children the fyve poundes which he oweth me to be equallye divided amonge them & also I gyve to his wyffe one payre of Sheetes & Xs. Item I gyve to my sonne Nicholas Borman three poundes ten shillings a cowe a payre of sheetes & the brewing kettle & the presse. I give unto Christopher Borman my sonn xxs. I give unto William Borman my sonne xxs. I give unto Annys Clarridge my daughter two shepe & one payre of sheets & xxs. I gyve unto Alice Browne my daughter one cowe & xxs. I give unto Jone Heynes my daughter two sheepe & one payre of sheetes also I gyve unto my daughter Heynes her children equally to be divided amongst them xxs. I gyve unto Annys Blackwell my serante one sheepe. The rest of all & singular my goods Chattells Cattells money plate armor & weapons I gyve & bequeathe unto John Borman my sonne whome I ordayne & make my sole & onely executor of this my last will & Testament revoking all former wills by me made whatsoever in witness hereof I have here signed this with my mark the daye and yeaere fyrst above written

Witnesses Charles Hatten

Proved April 13, 1613.

Willm Sanderson

* Doo kever, the kever or shallow tub in which the dough was mixed
† Lome, a tub.

An Inventorie taken of the goods of William Borman of Cleydon in the County of Oxford, husbandman deceased prayesd by Thomas Nicholls and Charles Hatten this xth day of January 1612.

In the hall

Imprimis a powdering trouge	iis.	
Itm a chese presse with other implements		xvid.
" one chayre & two stoles		xvid.
" the bigger kettle, the little kettle, a pitch pan, a skillet & a frying pan	iiijjs.	vid.
" two kevers, a little forme & a strike bag		xviiijs.
" two payles		xijd.

In the ov^r chamber

Itm a bedstead & a paynted clothe over it	ijs.	vid.
" 2 syves & an old tub		vid.
" a chese fleres with poste, a chese rack & a little old whele	ijs.	vid.

In the lowe chamber

" 3 coffers	vis.	
" a cobberd with a frame on the top of it	iiijjs.	
" a presse	ijs.	
" 3 barrells & the stell they stand uppon, 2 bords, a cherme & a powdering tub	ixs.	

" one pewter platter, 2 pewter Dishes, one pewter Candlestick, & one brasen candlesticks, eight spones & one salte	iiijjs.	vid.
" one Spit, one Cobhiron, a payre of bellowses & a payre of pott hookes		xvid.
" one fether bed, 7 blankets, 3 bolsters & 3 pillowes	xxxiiijjs.	
" 3 keverlets	xvs.	
" one bedsted, a truckell bed & a forme	ijs.	vid.
" 5 payre of sheets	xxs.	
" 3 pillow beres, 4 napkins, 2 Towells, a Wal-let w th other lynnens	vs.	vid.
" an olde woll bed	ijs.	

Itm 2 shelves, 3 drincking potts, a disson of trenchers, 2 wooden platter's, a Sybole* a spice mortar, an erthen pan with other small implements	xvis.	
" 7 kushions	ijs.	iiijd.

In the yard

" the hey & pese	xxs.	
" two bease†	iiij <i>li</i> .	vis. viij <i>li</i> .

In the house of Thomas Borma

" a table, one cobberd & a pen cobberd	vs.	
--	-----	--

In the kitchen of the sayd howse

" a malt myll, a furnace, 2 kevers, the Doo kever & one other kever an old lome & a Tunning dish.	xxiiijjs.	
---	-----------	--

In the howse of John Borman

" 2 lomes, a flasket, a wodden platter, a little kever with other small implements	vis.	vid.
" 2 erthen panns, an erthen pot & 2 boulders		xij <i>li</i> .
" a brasse pott, a kettle, a chafing dish & vi peces of pewter	xiijjs.	
" a certayne pcell of chese & one coffer	viijs.	
" a pcell of woll	iiij <i>li</i> .	
" the shepe	v <i>li</i> .	xs.
" 2 Bease	iiij <i>li</i> .	vis. viij <i>li</i> .
" one cowe in the hands of Alice Browne	xxxs.	
" his appell	xxvis.	viij <i>li</i> .
" 2 payre of sheetes	viijs.	

Debts owing to the sayd Willm Borman at his decease

Item in the hand of William Coleman	iiij <i>li</i> .	xiijjs.	iiij <i>li</i> .
" in the hand of Charles Hatten	iiij <i>li</i> .		

Summa xxxvi*li*. vis. vid.

Exhibited by John Borman at Cropredy xiiij April 1613

As just stated, William Boreman of the preceding will was grandfather of Thomas of Ipswich. Let us digress a moment and tell about his brother's family. To review, William's parents, "Thomas the Elder" and Isabel Boreman had 4 girls and 5 boys. The boys were our William, Christopher, John, Thomas the Elder and Thomas the Younger. Let us direct our attention to Thomas the Younger, born in Claydon about 1560.

On 16 February 1579/80, very soon after his father's death, Thomas the Younger married Dorothy Gregory. They had two children, Christopher baptized 1 December 1581 and Joane baptized 31 January 1584. Then Thomas the Younger died, probably before even reaching his 30th birthday, on 13 June 1587. No will or inventory was found, probably not needed since he owned his property jointly with his mother, according to his father's will. He likely died suddenly. Nothing further is known of the baby girl, nor of the widow who probably remarried. We are interested in the little boy, Christopher, because he was father of the Samuel Boreman who went to Ipswich and then to Wethersfield CT to found author Charlotte Goldwaite's branch of the family.

The following, about Christopher, is in Miss Goldthwaite's words, and sheds light on our Carters, as well. Afterwards we will return to our branch.

"Christopher⁴ Boreman (Thomas³ the younger, Thomas² William¹) of Banbury and Claydon, father of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield, was baptized in Claydon 1 Dec. 1581 and married 19 Nov. 1604, Julian Carter, daughter of Felix and Margaret Carter of Claydon, and sister of Elizabeth Carter, mother of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich. Christopher and his wife removed after their marriage to Banbury, the principal town in the neighborhood, about seven miles south of Claydon, and there the baptisms of five of their children are recorded. On the death of Julian's father, Felix Carter, they returned to Claydon, probably to live with and care for the widowed mother, Margaret, and their two youngest children were baptized there. As there were five daughters in the family, one of them, whose baptism is not found was born, perhaps, about the time of their removal.

"Christopher Boreman was evidently not a husbandman, but was master of some trade at which he was employed in the thriving town of Banbury. When his sister-in-law Elizabeth, mother of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, made her will, he was one of those whom she asked to be an overseer, and he was also one of the witnesses to it, signing with his name, not mark. He died about ten years after his return to Claydon, and was buried there 1 April 1640. This record of his burial was an important help in the identification of the family of Samuel Boreman, whose father is known to have died about that time.

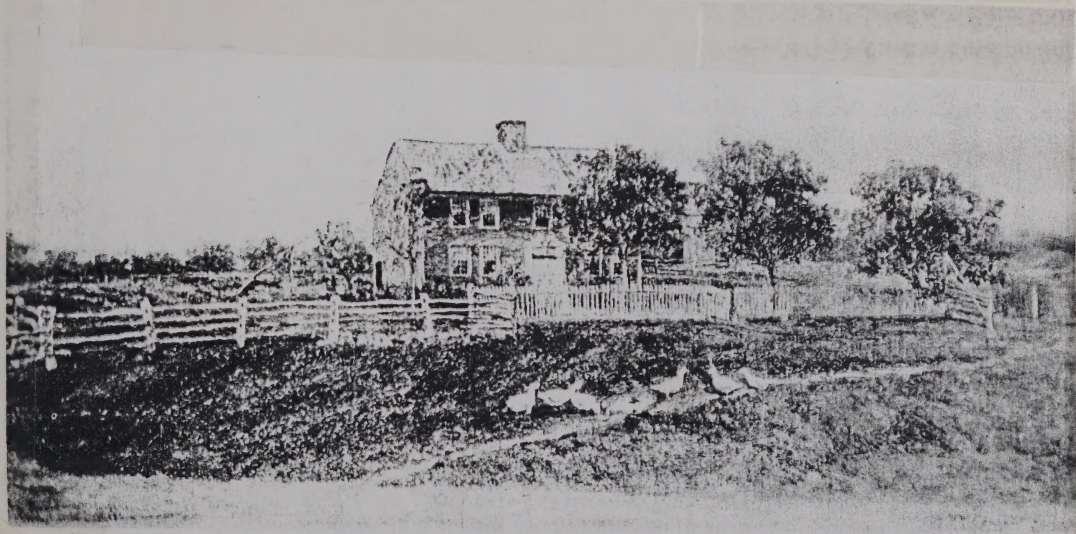
Christopher
Boreman

(Christopher Boreman)

"While most others of our Boremans in England were comparative strangers, only recently introduced to our acquaintance, Julian's has always been a household name among her New England descendants, and we come upon her again in her English home as an old friend. It is pleasant to find that the impression of the graces of her character derived from her letter is strengthened by what is now learned of her. It is evident that she was a family favorite. When her parents grew old, and her father was about to die, she was sent for to be with them, and to care for her mother's declining days.

"On this account, perhaps, her father's house and part of his land were given to her. Her mother, in her will, made Julian her residuary legatee, and when her youngest brother, Robert Carter, died unmarried in his 25th year, he singled her out from all his brothers and sisters by a special remembrance. The last we hear of her is in the letter of her daughter, Elizabeth Middleton of London; she was then, in 1661, living and in good health at the age of 78, surrounded probably by most of her children. She had passed, apparently unharmed, through the horrors of a war that raged for years, with all its attendant evils, at her very door, and we will trust that her few remaining days were peaceful and happy."

Christopher and Julian (Carter) Boreman had eight children, among them Samuel, baptized 20 August 1615, emigrated in 1638 to New England, married Mary Betts in the Ipswich area, and removed to Wethersfield CT.



THE BOARDMAN HOMESTEAD, 1719-1857, AT THE SOUTHWEST END OF BROAD STREET, WETHERSFIELD.

Built by Samuel Boreman, Jr., for his son Cornet Joseph.

From a painting in possession of William F. J. Boardman.

Thomas⁴ Boreman (William³ Thomas² William¹) was born about 1570, son of William and Annis Boreman. On 2 February 1595/6 he married Elizabeth Carter born about 1575, oldest daughter of Felix and Margaret () Carter. Felix Carter first appears in Claydon records in 1577, and was buried there 29 May 1619 leaving a non-cupative will. Margaret died between 14 Oct (will) and 12 November 1621 (inventory). They had nine children including Julian, Elizabeth, and Robert.

Thomas and Elizabeth were a very prosperous couple, with holdings considerably exceeding those of his father and grandfather. They were able to send several sons to London and sponsor them in apprenticeships in profitable trades, including our ancestor, Thomas the Immigrant to Ipswich. The oldest son, William, died young. The next, Felix, (called "Phelix" in the inventory of Thomas's estate) became a cutler and armorer, a very lucrative trade, indeed, with all the constant wars with Europe. He lived and traded on "Fleet Lane" near St. Paul's Cathedral in the heart of London. It runs east of Farringdon Street and skirted the north side of the famous old Fleet Debtors Prison. (See small map on another page.) He was 31 years old when Thomas died.

This mention of his being of London enables us to recognize him in the following extract from the Records of the "Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England," previous to the removal of the Government to America under John Winthrop:

17 March 1623* Bought of Felix Boreman dwelling in Fleete Lane

14 swords at 4 ^s 6 ^d a peece	} 4 [£] . 12. 00.
7 ditto at 3 ^s a peece	
4 ditto at 2 ^s a peece	
25 Swords	

The charter to the Massachusetts Bay Company had been granted by the King thirteen days before the date of this account; the purchase was very probably part of the outfit of the party under Rev. Francis Higginson and others, almost immediately afterwards sent to strengthen the colony at Salem.

The youngest son, Job died age 21 as a London apprentice. The fourth son, Daniel, was handicapped. Elizabeth made provisions for him in her will. Later Daniel either went or was sent to Ipswich to live with Thomas, whom he outlived, and who likewise made financial provision for "my brother Daniel" in his will. His widow, our ancestress Margaret, was entrusted with his care in her old age. This is yet another proof that this is our family. In all they had eight sons before the little girl, Sarah, was born.

Thomas died, perhaps suddenly, age about 58, without making a will. He was buried 9 March 1627/8. As was the custom in those days, inventory of the estate was done the day before the funeral. Administration went to Elizabeth, the widow. Son John lived in

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (30)

home and helped his mother run the farm. Elizabeth and John signed with their marks, surprising because the rest of the family was so literate and her sister, Julian, wrote so well in the "old red letter." Perhaps they were only asked to make their marks, and did so. She proved she was extremely intelligent by more than doubling the size of the family's estate in only three years.

Elizabeth made her will 27 April 1631 while she was sick. She was buried 11 May 1631, age 56. Property included five horses and mares, with five "payres of horse geres" for them, six milch cows, eight heifers, swine and poultry. There were two carts (remember that wagons had not yet been invented), three harrows, a plow, and 22 hurdles (movable frames for enclosure, sometimes used as gates). There was brewing equipment for making ale, dairying equipment and a separate dairy house close to the residence, plus cheesemaking and buttermaking paraphernalia suggesting some of this was sold. There was a smokehouse for bacon and equipment for spinning linen. There was a barn for stabling of the horses and storage of hay and grain, and various "hovels" (the word then meant small buildings and sheds) and a garden house.

They had a spacious two story house with room for a large "hall" on the first floor which would have been nice for entertaining, and all-in-all this must have been quite an establishment for that period in time--comparing with the very best New England had to offer.

There is no doubt this was an upper-class family and demonstrates why Thomas and Margaret Boreman were deferred to with respect in New England, addressed as "Mister and Mistress Boreman" during a period in time when less than 1% of the population was afforded that honor.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman:

William bapt	20 Nov 1596		bur. 10 Mar 1612/3
Felix	4 Mar 1598/9		settled in London
+ Thomas	18 Oct 1601	m. 17 Aug 1630	Margaret Offing
Samuel	4 Feb 1603/4		died as a child?
Daniel	21 Mar 1605/6		living in Ipswich after 1670
John	30 Oct 1608	163?	Elizabeth. He d. Sep 1680
Joseph	17 Apr 1611		settled near London
Job	18 Dec 1613		bur. 1 Oct 1632. d. London
Sarah	4 May 1717		NFR

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF THOMAS BOREMAN OF CLEYDON, ENGLAND, FATHER OF THOMAS IMMIGRANT TO IPSWICH

An Inventori taken of the goods of Thomas Boreman of Cleydon in the Countie of Oxford yeoman* deceased the 8th daye of March 1627 preyed by George Gybs and Richard French of the sayd towne and countye yeomen

Imprimis his wearinge apparrell	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Itm 7 payre of shetes	xvijs.	vi <i>d.</i>	
" 5 pillow beres	iijs.	vi <i>d.</i>	
" 2 table clothes	iijs.		
" 2 towells, 4 napkins	iijs.	ij <i>d.</i>	
" 1 mattis, 2 old woll beds & 1 old bolster	ij <i>l.</i>	xs.	
" 4 payre of blanketts	xij <i>s.</i>		
" 2 heelings	xs.		
" 1 bedsted, 1 fether bed, 3 bolsters, 2 pillows	x <i>l.</i> s.	vi <i>d.</i>	
" 5 bedstedes	vis.		
In the chamber 5 coffers, a presse, an old chere	ix <i>s.</i>	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Itm an olde bedsted, a cradell, a chese rack and 3 old bords	ij <i>s.</i>	vi <i>d.</i>	
" In the kitchin 1 coule,† 3 payles, 2 troves, a chesepresse, an olde cherme	vs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
In the gardñ house 1 gardñ, 3 tubs, 1 coule, 1 kevr 5 barrells with other od imple- ments	xvijs.	ij <i>d.</i>	
Itm a stole, a presse, & a lynnene whele	iijs.	vi <i>d.</i>	
In the hall a joynd table, a frame, a forme, a coberd, 2 old chayres with other im- plements	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Itm the brasse	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
" the pewter	vis.	vi <i>d.</i>	
" 2 Spitts, a grate, a payre of Cobirons, 2 payre of hangells, a malte mill, a boltinge which, an old kyv ^r w th other od imple- ments in the old kitchen	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
" the corne	vi <i>l.</i>		
" the otes	xx <i>s.</i>		
" the haye	iiij <i>l.</i>	xs.	
" the hovell & the pese	xx <i>s.</i>	iiij <i>d.</i>	
" 20 hurdells, 2 cribs, 4 hogs troughes, a horse trouge & a drey	viijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	

" the cart hovell & the Ote hovell with certain wod	xs.		
" 2 Iron bound carts & 3 shepe racks	iijs.	xd.	
" 4 heyfers, 2 yearling cowes	vij <i>l.</i>		
" 2 Steres, 12 hens & 2 cocks	xxiijs.		
" the horses mares & colts	xv <i>l.</i>	xs.	
" 79 Sheepe	xxv <i>s.</i>	iiij <i>d.</i>	
" certain hemp	iiij <i>s.</i>		
" the geres plowe & harrowes, & an old scaf- fold over the horses	xx <i>i.</i> s.		
" certaine butter, 4 cheses & a few appells	vs.		
Summa	liiiij <i>l.</i>	iijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>

Account of Elizabeth Boreman of Cleydon, relict and Administratrix of the estate of Thomas Boreman Exhibited April 12, 1630.

Funeral expenses	2 <i>l.</i>		
Administration expenses	1 <i>l.</i>	2 <i>s.</i>	8 <i>d.</i>
Debt owing Francis Ward of Cleydon	20 <i>l.</i>	0	0
" " Thomas Bloxam of Tadmarton	2	0	0
" " ——— Coop of Ladburrun	2	0	0
" " Edward Blackwell of Tought	2	0	0
John Robins of Bloxham, a car- penter	4	0	0

Phelix Boreman of London	10	0	
to one Mr. Anyan of Itchington, Warwick	12	0	0
Mr. Smalebone of Banburie	8	0	

The mark of Elizabeth Boreman

The mark of John Boreman

John Boreman & George Hopkins of Bourton Magna, sureties for the administratrix.

* Yeoman is defined by Webster, "a freeholder; a man free born. A yeoman in England is considered as next in order to the gentry."

† Coule, a large wooden tub.

WILL OF ELIZABETH (CARTER) BOREMAN, MOTHER OF THOMAS THE IMMIGRANT

WILL OF ELIZABETH BOREMAN OF CLEYDON, WIDOW OF THOMAS BOREMAN.

In the name of God Amen I Elizabeth Borman of Cleydon in the county of Oxford wydowe, syck in bodye but of good & p'fecte remembrance thanks be to God for it do ordayne & make this my last will & testament this 27th day of Aprill 1631 as followeth, first I bequethe my Soule into the hands of Allmighty God my maker & rede^mr by whose p'trous bloude shedinge I hope & stedfastly beleve to be saved, my bodye to be buried in the Church yard of Cleydone aforesayde. Item I give to the church of Cleydon xvi^d. Item my will is that my sonne Daniell shall staye & have his being with my sonne John Boreman and alowe unto my sayd sonne Daniell meate, drinke and apparrell and tenn shillings a yeare during the naturall lyffe of the sayd Daniell & yf my sonne Daniell shall not be contented to stay with his brother John & can better p'fer himself in some other service he may, my sonne John to paye unto him tenn shillings a yeare notwithstanding as aforesayde. Item my will is that my executor hereafter named shall pay unto my daughter Sara Boreman syx poundes which was given her by the last will & testament of my father Felix Carter deceased. I give unto her also forty shillings to be payde unto her when she shal be of the age of twenty yeares. I give unto her also this my bed that I lye nowe upon wth all that belongs unto it and also I give unto her the best payre of shetes in the house. I give unto my sonne Job* seaven poundes to be payde unto him w^{thin} one yeare after his apprenticeshippe is fully expired. I give unto my son Joseph Boreman syx pounds to be payde unto him when he shal be of the age of foure and twentye yeares. I give unto my sonne Felix Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him within foure yeares next after my decease, and I give unto my sonne Thomas Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him within foure yeares next after my decease. All the rest of my goods moveable & unmoveable unbequeathed I give unto my sonne John Boreman whom I make my whole Executor of this my last will and testament In witness hereof I have set my hand & seale the day & year above written

Witnesses William Sanderson Elizabeth
Peter Carter (Mark)
Christopher Boreman* Boreman

I do intreat my very good friends Ambrose Holbridge, George Hopkins Peter Carter and Christopher Boreman to be overseers to this my will and testament.

Proved at Cropredy August 5, 1631.

*Burial, Oct. 1, 1632, of Job Boreman, a prentice. (Records of St. Antholin, Budge Row, London.)

*The father of Samuel Boreman, the Emigrant. Autograph in original will.

An inventorie taken of the goods of Elizabeth Boreman of Cleydon in the County of Oxford widow deceased preysed by George Gybbes, John Stockley, John Bourman and Peter Carter the 13th day of Maye 1631.

Item her wearinge clothes wollen and linnen	5 <i>li</i> .	
" the bed in the chamber that she laye in with all that belongeth to it and one payre of sheets	4 <i>li</i> .	10 <i>s</i> .
" In the same chamber one bedstead, a woll bed, a payre of blanketts & one bolster		20 <i>s</i> .
" In the same chamber 3 coffers, a presse with other woddren implements		20 <i>s</i> .
" 2 payre of sheets, 2 table clothes with the other aperye (napery) ware		40 <i>s</i> .
" In the ov ^r romes 2 bedsteds with the implements in the same romes		25 <i>s</i> .
" In the daye house 4 barrells, 3 old fatts with other implements in the sayd day house		24 <i>s</i> .
" In the kitchen a boltinge witch, a chesepresse and lynkes with other implements in the kitchen		16 <i>s</i> .
" In the hall 2 cobberds, a table, a forme with other implements		20 <i>s</i> .
" a malte mill		6 <i>s</i> .
" the brasse & the pewter		46 <i>s</i> .
" the corne & the malte	4 <i>li</i> .	8 <i>d</i> .
" 2 hogs & 2 fitchens of bakon		30 <i>s</i> .
Item 2 hovells the wod that lyes w ^{thin} them, the scaffould in the stable, the rack & manger		30 <i>s</i> .
" In the cart house a hundred of furse & old cart body a lather & other implements		20 <i>s</i> .
" a plowe, 3 harrowes		13 <i>s</i> .
" 2 carts	3 <i>li</i> .	6 <i>s</i> .
" the bucket, the chayne & 4 hogs trowes		5 <i>s</i> .
" 6 milch bease	16 <i>li</i> .	
" 5 heyfers	8 <i>li</i> .	
" 3 heyfers 3 yeares old		53 <i>s</i> .
" the crop of the grayne of 4 yard land* in the fields	32 <i>li</i> .	4 <i>d</i> .
" 5 horses & mares	12 <i>li</i> .	
" 5 payre of horse geres & a cart rope		18 <i>s</i> .
" the grayne & grasse of a quarterne land	3 <i>li</i> .	10 <i>s</i> .
" two and twenty old hurdles		3 <i>s</i> .
" the poultry		3 <i>s</i> .
Total	109 <i>li</i> .	6 <i>s</i> .

We are indebted to Miss Goldthwaite for the bulk of the information about the Boremans. She was so thorough that most of the data found in other sources is also included in her book. But she did not know that our Thomas had gone to London, only that he was "away from home" before he emigrated. Neither did she know when he married or the maiden name of Margaret.

We do know, for the New England Historic Genealogical Register Vol 62:303 (1908) has the following:

BOREMAN.—Mr. Henry F. Waters has called attention to the following entry in the "Registers of St. Helen's, Bishopgate, London, 1575-1837," p. 132:

1630 Aug. 17 Thomas Bourman, batcheler and Cordwayner of London, and Margaret Offling, maiden; by bands.

Thomas¹ Boreman of Ipswich, 1635, had a wife Margaret; and his son Thomas² had a son Offlin. The coincidence of names would seem to identify Thomas Bourman of London with Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, and suggests their being the same person.

COMMITTEE ON ENGLISH RESEARCH.

To show what Mr. Waters meant, the following was copied from pages 30 and 31 of "Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass":

BOREMAN, Bourman, Boarman, Bordman: Thomas 1. had a houseslot on High street. 1635. and a farm near Labor-in-vain. 1636. He was a commoner, 1641. His will dated Oct. 6, 1670, was proved June 19, 1673. In it he mentions his wife Margaret; sons David and Thomas; son Robert Kinsman, and a daughter Joanna unmarried. He provides for a brother Daniel, to be maintained out of the estate. His widow died 1679. Her will dated August 8, of that year, was proved on the 30th of the following March. She mentions daughters Kinsman, Loe, [Martha, who married Deacon Thomas Low of Chabacco,] and Fellows: sons Daniel and Thomas.

In a fragment of a letter dated "London, ye 5th of Sep'r, 1672," and signed "Lidia Bankes," which was probably addressed to Daniel Epes, there is a postscript as follows: "I desire my affectionate love to your wife and all your children, my service to your father Symonds, my cousin, and not forgetting our Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive."

At a Town meeting Feb. 1672. Ordered, that the select men together with Mr. Wade and Serg't Bowman, take speedy care to repair the meeting house.

Daniel 2, son of Thomas 1. married Hannah Hutchinson, April 12, 1662.

Thomas 2, son of Thomas 1. married Elisabeth Perkins, Jan. 1, 1667. They had:

Thomas, born August 8, 1669.

Jacob, born June 10, 1671,

John, born March 8, 1673,

Offlin, born Dec. 1676,

Margaret, born April 4, 1681.

A daughter died Nov. 25, 1679. He was a voter in town affairs, 1679. We find the following vote on the town records: "1696-7, March, voted, that Thomas Boreman, sen'r, make an acknowledgment for his affronting Lt. Thomas Hart, or pay a fine of five shillings." In 1714, Mr. Thomas Boreman is appointed on a committee, and in 1719 a seat is assigned to him in the meeting house. It appears from the inscriptions on their grave stones yet standing in the old burying place that he died Oct. 3, 1719, in the 76 year of his age; and his wife died Dec. 4, 1718, aged 68 years, 8 months, and 3 days. In these inscriptions the name is spelt Bordman.

Thomas 3, son of Thomas 2, with his wife Sarah, had a son John, born Feb. 13, 1697. They were appointed administrators on the estate of Abel Langley of Ipswich, "their only brother," December 24, 1711.

Offlin, son of Thomas 2, married Sarah Heard, Feb. 28, 1698, and on the 16 of December following, had a son Offlin.

Jacob 3, son of Thomas 2, subscribed 10s towards the bell, 1699. "1706, December 26, Martha Boarman, wife of Jacob Boarman, widow of Jno. Rogers, son of Samuel Rogers," died June 11, 1740, aged 70. Jacob Boardman died Nov. 29, 1756, aged 86. Elizabeth their daughter died May 4, 1736, aged 22.

John 4, son of Thomas 3, married Abigail Choate, published Nov. 27, 1720, daughter of Thomas Choate 2, son of John 1.

Moses with his wife Ann, had a son Daniel, born Dec. 10, 1699.

If anything more about the Offin (Offing) family has come to light, writer would love to know about it.

Do you notice the many spellings of Boreman, Boarman, Bowman, Bordman, not to mention Loe and Low?

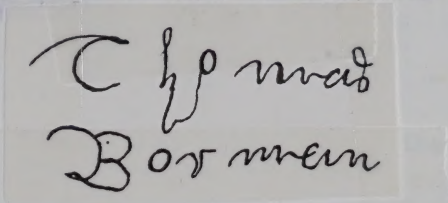
Section of a map of modern London

Quite naturally, with so many people living there over the centuries, central London has changed too much to show exact locations where the Boremans lived, worked, or married. Thomas's brother Christopher had his shop on Fleet Lane (street) at center left edge of map. While he was there the old Fleet Debtor's Prison was not far away, on the same street.

Thomas was married to Margaret Offin in 1630 at St. Helen's Bishopgate. At upper right of map you will observe that Bishopgate Street is still there but no St. Helen's shows, unless it is too small. Perhaps it was swallowed up by the Liverpool Street Station or something else.

It might be hard to trace the Offin or Offing family if they, also, were newcomers to London as the Boremans were. Trade had prospered under the recent reign of the Tudors, though they now had a new king. Still, many were flocking to London in spite of the plague and pollution, for fortunes were to be made there.

Getting back to Mr. Waters' report of the marriage, the spelling "Bourman" is not the least bit concerning if you look at this photostatic copy of our Thomas Boreman's signature. That Old English script is hard to read unless one is trained and that takes years. If you skip back about 7 or 8 pages to look at his uncle Christopher Boreman's signature, you will see that he made his "r" to look much like a modern "w" or "u."



Thomas Boreman

In case writer forgets to mention this further on, reports of homes in ancient Ipswich, MA, mention an old "Burnham-Winthrop" home. You will soon be meeting our Burnham family, for Richard Dodge IV's mother-in-law's maiden name was Mary Burnham. But that name, also, was spelt variously, often Burnam which was mistaken for Boreman. I believe that home has been given the wrong title and should be the "Boreman-Winthrop" house because John Winthrop, Jr., later governor of Connecticut, and Thomas Boreman were next-door neighbors. Both eventually moved away but they were fast friends even in England. (Remember that the Winthrop party bought 25 swords from his brother Felix just before they departed for Massachusetts Bay?)

The hardest part of the Waters' report to understand is that the occupation of Thomas was listed as "cordwayner," when we know that he was a cooper, an occupation he may well have learned in his youth in Claydon. Even his great grandfather of the same name, Thomas-the-Elder Boreman, was thought to have been a cooper, good with woodworking, and "the bedstede I made myself." His cousin Samuel in Wethersfield was also a good cooper. This suggests a family trade. Perhaps when Thomas was a young man in London he dabbled in the shoe business for a while, before going back to earlier skills.

Thomas and Margaret left many friends in London. Two pages before this the "Early Inhabitants..." book tells of a Lydia Banks writing to our relative Daniel Epes inquiring about them and others.

Thomas⁵ Boreman (Thomas⁴ William³ Thomas² William¹) would be called #1 instead of 5 if this were an American genealogy of his descendants other than just his daughter Martha who married a Low. Thomas was⁴ born 18 October 1601 in Claydon, Oxfordshire, England, to Thomas³ and Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman. As a youth or young man he removed to London where on 17 August 1630 he married "Margarett Offing, maiden; by bands" at St. Helen's Bishopgate. It is very frustrating that they did not at least say who her parents were, but we are glad they said that much. Subsequent events prove that she was a lady of refinement and culture, respected by New England elite.

There are so many details about this family that writer takes the liberty of photocopying to keep this from becoming too long or leaving out important details.

The exact date of Thomas Boreman's coming to New England is not known. He was probably here as early as 1634, but is first found on record in March, 1634-5, when he was made freeman by the General Court of Massachusetts. His first grant of land is recorded at Ipswich in 1635. * *4 Mar.*

"Granted to Thomas Boreman about fifty-five acres of land, having on the north west the creek called Labour in vaine, George Carr on the south west, the town river on the north east, and Mr. Wythe on the south east. Also a six acre lott on the north east side the Hill by the town, having William Bartholomew on the north west and Thomas Scott on the south east. Likewise an house lott in the Towne upon which he hath built an house, havinge Mr. Bartholomew on the South west. To enjoy to him his heirs and assigns forever."

These lands are again entered, May 7, 1639, with others he had since acquired. The house lot is more particularly described in the second entry, as follows:

"One house lott about two acres of ground lying to the street called the East End,* and butting upon the sayde street at the South east end, bounded on the north east by a House lott belonging to Mr. John Winthrop, and on the South a p'sell of Land formerly granted Will^m Bartholomew." * *now East Street*

The piece of fifty-five acres is in the second entry described as:

"An Island about fifty and five acres of Land medow and upland, bounded on the north and north east by the Town River, and on the East by a creek parting it and an Island belonging to John Perkins the Elder, and on the South a p'sell of Land formerly granted to George Carr, and on the West the great creek called the Labour in vayne."

He retained also the six acres of planting ground on the "North syde the Towne," and has recorded the following new purchases:

"Also a p'sell of ground about two acres for a house lott lying on the South syde the Town River, bounded on the South by a highway leading to the Labour in vayne, on the North west by certain house lotts granted to Daniell Hovey, William Holdred, &c. on the North east by a house lott formerly granted to Thomas Gilven." (Thomas Boreman bought this adjoining houselot of Thomas Gilven, containing one acre, almost immediately: recorded June 1, 1639.) † *now Boardman Street*

"Also a small p'sell about a rood of ground on the street called the East end bounded by a house lott of John Perkins the younger on the east end and by two house lotts formerly granted to Serjeant Howlett and Thomas Hardy on the South, the town reserving liberty to digg clay in any part of the say'd p'sell last granted: ‡ to enjoy all the say'd Lands to him his heirs and assigns forever. Entered the 7th day of May 1639."

‡ It is not easy to conceive any reason for Thomas Boreman's buying this small piece of clayey ground, not connected with his house-lot, and where the town were at liberty to dig, except that he wanted it for a shop. It was on the same street as his house, but on the opposite side.

Dec. 2, 1647, Thomas Boreman sold to Philip Long his house and lot of two acres on East Street, where he had lived, next to John Winthrop, Jr.; also two other pieces of land, a half acre of meadow, and seven acres in the common field.

Oct. 7, 1652, he bought for £35 twenty acres, called in another place, "the Iland sometime Goodman Websters," adjoining his farm, making thus 75 acres in the whole farm of Boardman's Island, so far as found entered on the Town Book. The records there are, however, imperfect, and it is impossible to trace clearly all his sales and purchases of lands. At his death, his half "the land within the rivers and creeks," is called 42½ acres, thus making the whole island 85 acres, the other half having doubtless been before made over to his son Thomas, who succeeded him there. His only other inventoried land was ten acres of planting ground on the other side of the river.

Thomas Boreman's house, which he had already built when his land was recorded in 1635, was probably his dwelling from that time till he sold it in 1647, and was situated at the east end of the High Street, now called East Street, not distant from the landing place on the bank of the Ipswich River. His farm on the island was some ways farther down the river, and on the other side of it. As there was but one bridge, and that farther up stream than either his farm or his house, the way from one to the other was a very round-about one, and if farming was his principal occupation, it would be a wonder that he lived on the High Street so long. It is not unlikely that his business as a cooper was then the important one, the rood of ground he bought in 1639 on the opposite side of East Street, perhaps containing his shop, and on that account a location in the town was desirable. There

is no barn spoken of at any time in connection with his dwelling house, which argues that his farm was an entirely separate concern, probably having buildings of its own, and a farmer (Isaiah Wood?), just as John Winthrop, Jr., his next neighbor on East Street, had a farm in Ipswich, called Castle Hill, very much more remote from his dwelling than Thomas Boreman's.

Wherever Thomas Boreman removed after selling his house on East Street, it is plain that at the close of his life he had retired to live on his farm. Mr. Farley, a well-known Ipswich antiquarian, was of the opinion that there were never dwellings on Boardman's Island. None are there now, and probably any traces of former habitation are entirely obliterated, but we can interpret the description of his home in his inventory only as showing that it was situated on lands within the river and creeks, in other words, on Boardman's Island,* so called after him.

This island had on the east and south only inconsiderable creeks, rising and falling with the tide, but on the north flowed a navigable river, and on the west, separating the island from the town proper, was "the great creek, called the Labour in wayne." To establish communication with the town, a bridge was necessary, and this Thomas Boreman built. The following in regard to it is found in the Colonial Records of Massachusetts. It can hardly be supposed that the bridge referred to here was the first one he had built. More likely it was erected to replace an earlier and less substantial structure. As the road from the town to the Islands, so called, beyond him, lay through his lands, it was natural that he should have felt himself justified in making this petition.

"At a session of the General Court held 6 May, 1657. In answer to the petition of Tho. Boreman for liberty to build a bridge over a creeke about his farme, y^e in considera^on of his building a bridg so necessary, he might be exempted from county rates, and y^e such as make use of ye sd bridg & not contribute to y^e same, they might be liable to such charge as the Court shall determine &c.—the Court doth not judge it meete to exempt the petitioner from rates, but judge it aequall that none make use thereof except it be by the allowance of the petitioner or making contract with him." Further at the same court, "Thomas Boreman of Ipswich desiring to be ratified in reference to his building of a bridg is denied his request, but so far as his pet hath respect to others making use of it, the Court judges it equall that none make use thereof but by his allowance or contract wth him."

The bridge there is to this day called by his name, and the street leading to it, for the most part a country road, is named Boardman Street. The bridge often got out of repair, and provision had to be made for mending it. An entry in the Town Records, Jan. 26, 1670, under the head of "Liberty granted to fell trees," reads, "To Mr Borman for pines to

mend his bridge." In his will it is provided that his son Daniel and his heirs should allow his brother Thomas two days in a year to repair the bridge.

The following evidence given in court, March 25, 1695, and relating to matters at the early date of 1645, is interesting in this connection. The change here already begun in the spelling of the name is noticeable. "Labor-in-vain fields," were the fields on each side of Boardman Street, which led to the bridge and island.

"John Webster aged 63 testified then when he lived with his father at Ipswich 50 years since, the way to Mr. Bordman's Island and Mr. Emersons and Mr. Perkins Island, layd over the lots in labor in vain fields near the bank side * until Mr. Bordman's servant Isaiah Wood † lett ye oxen pull down ye cart of (off) the bank where the oxen were hanged by the neck, one of them till he was dead, and said Wood came to my Father and myself that were in the fields at work to borrow a Hoe to stick the ox, but said Borman's ox being dead then the way was altered to the place where now it lyeth near the middle of the lotts down to the creek about 20 or 30 rods below ye bridge yt now is, which way was ever after while we lived in town occupied for the owners of ye lands and meadows of and belonging to the proprietors on this side the great Creeke and of the other Side by said Bordman Mr. Emerson and Mr. Perkins—witness my hand John Webster."

"The testimony of Nathaniel Emerson aged 64 years. Testifies that the occasion of the removing of the above way was ye killing of said Bordmans ox and that the way where now it lyes downe to ye Creeke for the above said occupiers was staked out two rods wide by Mr. Symon Broadstreet late Governor and my father Emerson. The above said Webster's father, Doctor Dane and Daniel Hovey Deceased asking them why they staked it out so wide, they said because carts when they met might not be hindered in passing to & fro, and said way was ever since improved by the above said proprietors till Thomas Bordman** begun to obstruct the same."

Boardman's Island is described in the record as consisting of meadow and upland, and as appears elsewhere there was also salt marsh and "thatch ground," the latter so called because it produced a kind of rushes suitable for thatching houses. Provision was made by the General Court that certain such grounds should "be for the use of the whole town, to be improved for thatching houses." The early dwellings, therefore, of Thomas and Samuel Boreman in Ipswich were probably roofed with thatch like those they had left in Claydon, and such as we may see there to-day.

The amount of Thomas Boreman's inventory, £554. 6s. 6d, does not give a correct idea of his property. There should be added to the account the portion he had given at the time of his marriage to his son Daniel, £225, and the land set off to his other son, Thomas, which was no doubt worth at least as much more; also his two married daughters' portions, probably £100 each, judging from that left to Joanna. A better idea of his estate is obtained from his share in the division of Plum Island in 1665-6, which was distributed as follows: all that did not exceed 6s. 8d. in their country rate were to have a single share; those not exceeding 16s., a share and a half, and all above 16s., together with

* Bank of Ipswich River.

† Isaiah Wood, said to be 41 years old in 1668, married, 26 Jan. 1653. Mercy, daughter of Simon Thompson of Ipswich, by whom he had fifteen children. One of them, Mary, m. 1673, James Chute (grandson of Lionel, the Ipswich schoolmaster), whose maternal grandmother, Martha, widow of Daniel Eppes, Sen., married, 2d, Dep. Gov. Symonds.

** Thomas Bordman, Jr.

*The Island was in the third generation the property of Thomas' grandson, Jacob Bordman, who by a deed of gift, dated June 23, 1748, gave it to his two sons, Jacob and John, when it is described as the "homestead and buildings," with bounds explained at length as beginning at Labor-in-Vain bridge, running south by the Labor-in-Vain creek, then northerly through the ditch which parts Col. Choate's farm, to the bridge leading to Col. Choate's farm, and so on by various ditches to low water mark on the Town River, thence west by the river till arriving at the creek they terminate at the bridge first mentioned. It is thus evident that some members of at least the first four generations of the family had their home on Boardman's Island.

magistrates, elders, Messrs. John Rogers (the minister), and Thomas Andrews (the schoolmaster), a double share. In this division, April 10, 1666, out of 203 commoners, 28 had a double share, 70 a share and a half, and 105 a single share. Thomas Boreman had No. 4 of the double shares.

His position in the community may be gathered from the fact that he is uniformly spoken of as Mr. Boreman, and his wife had the corresponding title of M^{rs}, or Mistress, terms of distinction applied to very few in those days. We obtain a glimpse of the estimation in which he was held, in the following extracts from a letter printed among the Winthrop papers. The letter is without date, and was written by Samuel Symonds, afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, and then probably in Boston, to John Winthrop, Jr., later the Governor of Connecticut, but then living in Ipswich in his house next to Mr. Boreman's.

"I desire you would talk with Mr. Boreman & with his help buy for me a matter of 40 bushells of good Indian corne, of him or of some honest man to be paid for now in ready money & to be delivered at any time in the sumer as I please to use it. I would deale with such a man as will not repent if corn rise, as I will not if it fall. . . . My wife and I desire to be kindly remembered to your good neighbors* Mr. Boreman & his wife & the rest of our friends."

* There seems to be uncertainty among Ipswich antiquarians as to where the home of John Winthrop, Jr., during his residence in that town, was situated. In the published account of the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the town's incorporation, a picture of a house on the south side of the river, on the Essex road, called the "Winthrop-Burnham house," is given, in regard to which the tradition of his having lived there is quoted. The description of Thomas Boreman's house lot on the north side of East St., recorded in 1639 as "bounded on the North East by a House lott belonging to Mr. John Winthrop," together with this mention of the two as neighbors, makes the location certain.

Of the public offices held by Thomas Boreman, not much is known. The year ensuing that in which he was made freeman, "At a General Court holden at Boston," Sept. 8, 1636, "M^r Boreman" is one of the Deputies. He was then 34 years old. In 1640, "Mr. Bartholomew and Mr. Boreman were appointed to lay out the planting lotts of John Perkins Jun. and Edmund Gardiner"; also of Thomas Clark's meadow. The following proves him to have been one of the townsmen or selectmen in 1635, at the beginning of his life in Ipswich, from which it may be concluded that he was at other times chosen to that office. The record relates to the Grant of a Mill to Mr. Saltonstall (Richard) by the town of Ipswich in 1635, which is signed by

Thomas Howlett John Gage and a mark
Thomas Borman Phillip Fowler and a mark

This Grant with its signatures is cited in the Town Records with the following testimony:

"Thomas Borman, a very old man, being before us at Ipswich, declared upon his oath that he judgeth the words (Thomas Borman) subscribed among others in the testimony above written to be his hand, and further upon his oath he saith not; dated the last of February 1671 1672)." (Signed)

Samuell Symonds
Daniell Gookin

Mr. Boreman was at this date 70 years and about 4 months old, and of sound mind, as shown by his making a codicil to his will more than a year later. He had lived to an age considerably beyond that of most of his ancestors in Claydon, but he was, according to our present standards, far from being "a very old man." An extract from another letter making mention of him is given in this connection. It was written by Lidia Bankes in London to Daniel Eppes of Ipswich, and was dated, London, 5 Sept., 1672.

"my service to your father Symonds, my cousen, and not forgetting old Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive; my great respects to them; I should be glad to hear of them."

The provision made by Thomas Boreman for his eldest son, Daniel, appears in the following "testimony of Richard Hutchinson and Nathaniell Putnam of Salem concerning Daniel Borman."

"The sayd Richard Hutchinson and Nathaniell Putnam being at the house of Mr. Thomas Borman att Ipswich about the twelfth month, '64, upon propositions of ye mariage of his sonn Daniell with the daughter of the said Richard do both testify upon the condition of their marriage together. The said Mr. Thomas Borman gave in wrighting to his sonn Daniell the one halfe of his dwelling house, barnes, outhouses, orchyards, upland, & meddows with all the privileges and appurtenances to be presently possessed & enjoyed without any other condition than this, if he dyed before his father without issue, in which case the sd Mr. T. Bourman was to pay unto Hannah, wife of sd Daniell Bourman an hundred pound Joynture & the whole land to be at his dispose, and further that after the death of the said Tho. Bourman & his now wife that the other halfe of the aforementioned dwelling house etc. were given unto the said Daniel with this proviso that he (Thomas) would have liberty to dispose of £200. in way of legacy where he should think good & that both this half & the other were given to sd Daniel & his heirs & assigns forever & further that the sd Mr. Borman told us he had a frame of a dwelling house which when he had sett up & furnished that then his son Daniel should have it to live in, or elce the best room in the old, but only he himself would have his choice. The substance of what is here testified, (excepting the new frame) was delivered in wrighting by the sd Mr. to his son Daniel in our presence."

"Taken upon oath 27th 9th 1663
before me William Hathorne."

Daniel afterwards decided to settle in Topsfield, where he bought, December, 1665, for £315, of William Evans, planter, and Agnes, his wife, a farm of 200 acres, with dwelling, etc., having conveyed back to his father all right to the home farm in the following agreement, dated Sept. 27, 1665:

"Daniell Borman for dyvers considerations moving him hath sold unto his father Thomas Borman all his right in his father's farm, in consideration of which sayd Tho. Borman doth agree to give said Daniell Borman the full sum of £225, in manner followeth; the 1st 100£ to be paid in the year 1666, 20£ in horse flesh, 20£ in sheepe & porcke, 30£ in neate cattell, 20£ in corn, 5£ in pork and 5£ in cattle—notwithstanding what is above written Mr. Borman hath liberty to pay 30£ in English goods—the corn to be payd by the 1st of March—the places are the kell, mill, or Mr. Tho. Borman's house; all the rest of the payments to be made by the 10th of November. 50£ to be paid in the year 1667—50£ in 1668—the 25£ to be payd at the end of 7 years. In case Mr. Borman decease before that time, then within 12 mos. after. Mr. Tho. Borman Sen. with his 2 sons, that is Robert Kinsman & Thos. Low give bond for the performance of above, 450£. Mr. Tho. Borman shall not enter upon the land he buys of his son Daniell till the last of Oct. 1666.

Witnessed by us	Thomas Borman Sen.
John Whipple	Daniell Borman
Symon Tompson & a mark	Robert Kinsman
Thomas Borman	Thomas Low
	Hannah Borman

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (39)

The provision for his remaining son, Thomas, is shown in a marriage settlement dated Jan. 1, 1667, which is substantially as follows :

" Whereas there is a marriage intended between the sonn of Mr. Tho. Borman & the daughter of Sargt. Jacob Perkins — he (Thomas Borman) freely gives all his lands etc. after his decease & that of his loving wife that now is, to his son Thomas. The said Thomas & Elizabeth to have their abiding place at the house of Mr. Thomas Borman and one half of whatever is raised on the farm," etc.

Thomas Borman.

Witnessed by

John Perkins

Francis Wainwright

You will meet the Perkins family later, and be amused to see that our Deacon Thomas Perkins struck just exactly such a deal with our Towne family on behalf of his daughter Phebe. (Lois Towne married Richard Dodge IV.)

Thomas Boreman's will (the original on file in the Probate Office in Salem) was made Dec. 17, 1670, when he was just past his 69th year. He added to it a codicil dated May 3, 1673, and his inventory was taken on the 26th of the same month, showing that he died in May, 1673, at the age of 72 years and 7 months. It is interesting to note that his cousin Samuel of Wethersfield, fourteen years younger, had died in April, about one month before.

Mrs. Margaret Boreman, the widow, died Nov. 25, 1679 (Essex County Records at Salem). The wills and inventories of husband and wife which are here quoted, require no comment, except that particular attention should be given to the important clause in the will of Thomas, providing for his brother Daniel, which, in connection with a similar clause in the will of their mother, Elizabeth Boreman of Claydon, fully proves Thomas Boreman's origin.

WILL OF THOMAS BOREMAN OF IPSWICH.

In the name of god Amen the seaventeeth Day of December in the year of our Lord god one thousand six hundred and seaventy I Thomas Boreman senior of Ipswich weake in body, but blessed be god of sound and perfect memory Doe make this my last will and Testament as followeth freely and willingly comending my spirit into the hands of god that gave it, and my body to the earth from whence I received it. And first for my wife my will is that all that part of the land in my farme that I now possesse shée shall enioy and receiue and take the Benefit thereof During her naturall life And after her Decease to returne unto my sonne Thomas and his heires And likewise all my household stufte and my cattel I give and bequeath unto my wife During her naturall life to dispose of as shée pleases.

Item my will is that my Daughter Joanna at the day of her marriage or after as my wife shall please to dispose of it to her shalle (have) for her porsion to the value of one hundred pounds, and what shall want of such a some my will is that my sonne Thomas shall make good to my

daughter to make up the some as aforesaid ; five and forty pounds of the said hundred pounds my wife shall pay my daughter at the day of her marriage or at the age of two and twenty years, and the remainder of the said hundred pounds my will is that my sonne Thomas shall pay my daughter out of the land that my wife doth possesse during her naturall life after her decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne Daniell and his heires forever that parcell of land thatch and marsh ground conteyning sixe acres more or lesse from the Bridge to the point of the cove, to witt from the ordinarie highe water marke Provided that the said Daniell my sonne and his heires Doe from time to tyme yearly allow his Brother Thomas two dayes in a yeare to repaire the Bridge And if at any tyme my sonne Daniell or his heires be minded to sell the said parcell of land my will is that my sonne Thomas and his heires shall have the first legal offer of it.

Item I bequeath to my daughter Mary the wife of Robert Kinsman that is to say to her children five years after my wiues decease twenty pounds.

Item to my daughter Martha the wife of Thomas Loe to her children twenty pounds three yeares after the decease of my wife when my sonne Thomas shall possesse the whole farme.

Item my will is that my sonne Daniell shall have eight pounds within one yeare after my wiues decease for the use of his two sonnes at the age of one and twenty yeares and that my sonne their father shall give in securitie to my wiues executor to pay it them at the age aforesaid.

Item my will is that my sonne Kinsman shall have a foote path to goe to his land he bought of me.

Item my will is that (the lands belonging to these two my sonne Daniell and Robert Kinsman, viz ten acres belonging to the said Robert and sixe acres above said given to the said Daniell, only excepted) shall remaine and continue unto my sonne Thomas and his heires to enioy it quietly and peacealy after my wiues decease, paying those legacies aforementioned.

Item my will is that my Brother Daniell shall abide with my wiue while she lives, and after her Decease that he shall continue while he lives with my sonne Thomas to be mainteyned by him.

Item I will that if my Daughter Joanna be not disposed of in marriage while I live I shall leave her to my wife and to her wisdom in her marriage to be disposed of

FINALLY my will is that my wife shall be my sole Executor to see my will performed while shée lives and at her decease I leave it to her wisdom to appoint whome shée please to see the pformance of my will that shall or may not then be fully executed or pformed. And I make Simon Tomson and Thomas Burnam my well beloved friends my Overseers to see this my last will and testament duely and truly executed and pformed.

IN WITNES whereof I have heereto set my hand & seale the day and yeare abovesaid.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us

WILLIAM HUBBARD
JOHN DANE

Anno 1673 May the 3

Memorandum whereas in the forth lyne I have thare expressed concerning my wife what she shall inioy dewring her natrall lyfe upon good and waitie considerations I have here added a sirtten confirmation and adishon namely that my loving wife shall not only enioy cattell housall goods and lands but that if she shall ned she may also dispose of part of them as ned shall require eyther cattell mouables or land and here two I set my hand.

witnes JOHN DANE
JOHANAH B: BORMAN [illegible]

THOMAS
BORMAN
seniur

Thomas Boreman

The 19th of June 1673 this will was opned before the worshipfull Mr Samuell Symonds dept go^r & maior Gen^l Daniell Denison the clarke being p'sent to be the last will & testament of Thomas Borman by the oath of the witnesses subscribed to both will & poscript & that he was of a disposing mynd as attest
ROBERT FORD Cleric

A True Inventory of the Estate of Mr. Thomas Borman of Ipswich lately deceased taken this 26th of May 1673.

Imp The dwelling House Barne & outhouseing with all the Lands adjoining thereunto w ^{ch} is by estimation 42 Acres & halfe more or Less which 42 Acres is halfe the Lands within the river & creekes y ^t was sometime Franklings & his owne grant which wee vallow at	li.	280-00-00
It Ten acres of planting land on that side ye river called Buttons poynt		70-00-00
It Neat Cattle 4 Oxen & two steers 4 yeare old		30-00-00
It 6 Cowes, 4 heyfords, 3 thre yeare olds, two yearlings, 3 calves		37-00-00
It 23 Sheep & nine lambs		13-10-00
It one mare and young Coult & a yearling Coult		6-00-00
It three swine		3-00-00
It his wearing cloathes		12-00-00
It Bedding vid: beds, bowsters, pillows, Ruggs, blankets & bedsteads		27-16-00
It Linin of all sorts		16-07-00
It in yarne		1-10-00
It pewter & tin		4-02-00
It in brass and Spooones		3-16-00
It in Iron ware		3-04-00
It in Lumber		3-05-00
It in Bookes ¹⁴ , wheele & cards ¹⁵		1-10-00
It earthen ware		10-00-00
It Corne upon the ground at		10-00-00
It in corne & mault		7-13-00
It Coopers tooles		5-00-00
It Caskes, keelers, trays & wooden dishes		1-13-00
It Meat		1-10-00
It guns with there furniture		2-00-00
It a Cart, plow, Harrow and other Oxe tackling		5-00-00
It a Fan, grinstone & Sled		16-00-00
It in debts due to M ^{rs} Borman		5-19-06

The Sum totall is 553-06-06

some small things y^t were forgotten about 1-00-00

L contra the Debts owing that are knowne of besides the Legacies ordered by Will is 30-00-00
Aprized by us whose hands are underwritten
DANIELL EPFS
JOHN DANE
the marke of SIMON THOMPSON

his wife no doubt considerably younger; her surviving him some seven years indicates this. She was, of course, born in England, and may have been a daughter or sister of one of the Ipswich settlers. Her title of M^{rs} or Mistress implies the respectability of her family. If their children all lived to grow up, their number was not a large one for that day. It should not be forgotten that their family included also Thomas Boreman's brother Daniel, who lived to be at least 65, and who, though he makes no figure in Ipswich records, is to Thomas Boreman's descendants a most important personage, without the knowledge of whose existence they would have had no certainty of their English ancestry.

"THE LAST WILL & TESTAMENT OF THE WIDOW BORMAN."

I Margret Borman bequeath to my doughter Kinsman one fether bed & bolster & a paire of shetes & a red Rugg one pillow one pare of cotten pilo beres one course shete

To my doughter Loe all my peuter & a pare of fine shetese & half a dason of napkines, two cowes that are in there handes & a black gounce & a red pettico only one pint pot reserved.

To my doughter Fellowes all my corse lining, sauing one shete, & a spit & a chafing dish, a sarge gounce & one petticoate & a silke scarfe & a hud & all the lining she hath in hur hands of myne & one bead blancut & also a pint pot I resarved out of my daughter Loes.

To my sonne Dannill a trundle bead, the bead & a rug & a blancut & his wife a cloth peticot and a sarge petticoat & a wastecote & a great Chest & foure chayres & a cow he hath in his handes, & a debet he owes me I give it him & half a dason of shepe he hath in his handes & to his wife a new hat.

I give to my sonn Thomas thre shepe and the bedsted & tabell I give him a payer of cobiarne & will leave in his handes thre cowes, one heffer, two oxen, and two sterres for seven years & the seaven yerres end what is left besyds klering my debtes is to be deuided as foloweth, thre parts to my doughter Kindsman & the forth part between Martha & Johana & to this my last will I leave my sonn Thomas to be my soule exceceter the night day of August in the year of Grace 1679

I give to Dinah my sonne mayd two trayes, a milk keler & a payele.

JOHN DANE
JONE GIDINS
MARGRET BORMAN
and a marke

In the margent thus half a duson arpruns & half a duson shifts equally to be devyded betwene my doughters.

An Inventory of all the goods & chatels of Mrs. Margerit Borman Late of Ipswich desceased taken & aprised by us whos names are underwritten this 19th March 1679: 80

it All her wareing clothes Linon woollin	15-00-00
it a fether beed & boalster, one payer of sheets, one rede rugg, one pillow, one payer of pillow beers, one sheet	7-06-00
it a payer of blankits, a sute of curtins w ^{ch} rides	2-00-00
it in peuter	3-00-00
it a payer of sheets, a duz napkines	1-15-00
it a pillion cloth	12-00-00
it one iron pott, a brase pott, one Irone mortar	1-02-00
it one chest, one boxe	11-00-00
it in Linon table cloths, napcins, & sheets	8-00-00
it one spitt, a brass chafin ditch,	15-00-00
it a beed, one rugg, two blankets	2-15-00
it a large chest, 4 chayres	18-00-00
it one bedstead, one table, a payer of cobirons	2-10-00
it paille, trayes & tubes	10-00-00
it two oxen, two steers	17-00-00
it one hayfor	2-00-00
it five cowes, two of them in Tho. Loo his hands & one in Daniell Borman's hands	2-14-00
it depts due to the estat	84-08-00
also depts due from the estat	4-00-00
	18-01-00

JOHN WHIPPLE
DANIELL HOVEY Jun.

After having such beautiful English vital statistics, it is a shame to have to report to you that either early Ipswich records did not survive or were not well recorded. The children's birth years are pretty close. It appears that all of the marriages were in Ipswich. It is possible there were other children who died young.

Children of Thomas and Margaret (Offin) Boreman:

Mary (ca 1633-17--)	m.	ca 1656	Robert Kinsman Jr (1629-1712)
Daniel (1637-27 Apr 1708)		12 Apr 1662	Hannah Hutchinson (1639-
+Martha (1641-22 Jan 1720)		4 Jul 1660	Thomas Low, Jr. (1631-1712)
Thomas (1643- 3 Oct 1719)		1 Jan 1667/8	Elizabeth Perkins (1649-1718)
Joanna (1646- 1732)		29 Jan 1671/2	Isaac Fellows (1635-1721)

Robert Kinsman, Jr. was a glazier. He is renowned in history as one of the 6 men who voted in 1687 that Andros had no right to tax the people without consent of the Assembly. They were fined and spent 21 days in jail. They had 9 children. He was later a Quartermaster.

It was Thomas and Elizabeth who had the son Offin and at least four others. See page 33 for notes about him. Daniel and Hannah, who was from Salem Village, bought a large farm in Topsfield and were a successful farm. "History of Topsfield" page 33 has a couple of paragraphs about them. Oh yes, Thomas Boreman II was a miller. His widowed mother, Margaret, lived with Thomas and also his handicapped Uncle Daniel. He was public spirited, serving on various committees. In March 1697, he was before the court because of some kind of an altercation with a Lt. Thomas Hart. whom he evidently insulted.

We follow Martha who married Thomas Low, Jr., and have read about that couple on pages 11 through 13 of this section.

After having such beautiful English vital statistics, it is a shame to have to report to you that either early Ipswich records did not survive or were not well recorded. The children's birth years are pretty close. It appears that all of the marriages were in Ipswich. It is possible there were other children who died young.

Children of Thomas and Margaret (Olin) Boreman:

Mary (ca 1633-17--)	m. ca 1656	Robert Kinsman Jr (1629-1712)
Daniel (1637-27 Apr 1708)	12 Apr 1662	Hannah Hutchinson (1639-1699)
Martha (1641-22 Jan 1720)	4 Jul 1660	Thomas Low, Jr. (1631-1712)
Thomas (1643-3 Oct 1719)	1 Jan 1667	Elizabeth Perkins (1649-1718)
Johna (1648-1732)	29 Jan 1671	Isaac Fellows (1632-1721)

Robert Kinsman, Jr. was a glazier. He is renowned in history as one of the 6 men who voted in 1687 that Andros had no right to tax the people without consent of the assembly. They were fined and spent 21 days in jail. They had 9 children. He was later a Quartermaster.

It was Thomas and Elizabeth who had the son Olin and at least four others. See page 33 for notes about him. Daniel and Hannah, who was from Salem Village, bought a large farm in Topsfield and were a successful farming family. "page 33 has a couple of paragraphs about them. Oh yes, Thomas Boreman III was a miller. His widowed mother, Margaret, lived with Thomas and also his handicapped Uncle Daniel. He was public spirited, serving on various committees. In March 1697, he was before the court because of some kind of an altercation with a Lt. Thomas Hart. When he evidently insulted.

We follow Martha who married Thomas Low, Jr., and have read about that couple on pages 11 through 13 of this section.